

For more African books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

#1

Row

I immediately head downstairs to make myself cinnamon milk, it always helps me in getting my sleep back. As I'm drinking my milk in the kitchen I hear some noise outside as if someone is trying to open the gate by force. I start to panic and my curiosity gets the better of me. I tip toe to the window to check what's going on. I see a figure standing at the gate starring my direction and immediately hear the kitchen door opening, as I turn to check what is happening, a hand covers my mouth and now I'm in total panic, that's when I hear the most annoying squeaky giggle and I just know is my annoying big sister Arabang. I turn with my hand ready to smack her face and she block's me busy giggling like a love struck teenager. As annoyed

as I was I headed straight to my room trying to calm myself down.

What baffles me is that Rabs knows how I quickly get scared yet she finds the whole situation amusing. I know our parents are overly strict but this thing of sneaking around that time of the morning is totally creepy.

She comes to my room holding a can of alcohol, never mind the time, it's a fucken Wednesday for crying out loud. She sits on the edge of the bed and puts her hands under the blanket to play with my toes and she knows how much I like that

Advertisement

I even forget I was angry at her.

Rabs: Sorry for scaring you ill bitch (she says that tickling my feet)

Me: Rabs you need to stop coming home this late it's very dangerous. You know the world we live in is messed up not to mention our country. If this guy really loves you and see a future with you, introduce him to mom and dad so that he can be free to visit

Rabs: I also don't like the sneaking around but you know how judgmental mom is, she will never let me date who my heart desire.

Us: He has to be prominent, rich and comes from a well respect family.

That's what we've been told ever since our teen years. what mom forgets is that the heart wants what it wants. Rabs then comes and gives me a hug and a peck on the forehead.

Rabs: I love you sis always remember that Then she leave the room.

I say a little prayer and drift to lala land. The alarm rings at 5am and I wish I had few hours to sleep but I have to go to work. I get off the bed and take a shower while I'm putting on my uniform. mom enters the room holding a bowl of cereal.

Boi: Hey nana dijo kitse (she says that already dressed in her nurse uniform)

This really surprises me because my mom is the most self-centered human being I know, for her to bring me food this early in the morning surely means she wants something.

Me: Oh thanks mom mpotse obatla eng?(tell me what you want)

I guess I was a bit late because the whole statement sounded rude.

Boi: Weitsi keng ngwana ke wena oska mbora sis, so I can't bring my daughter food without wanting something from her mxm. Ha ona maitsego maan.

By that she left the room. I felt bad but truth be told my mom never does anything with no strings attached. I quickly eat my food and rush to the taxi rank.

My name is Rothle Bogatsu but most people call me Row. I'm a 24 year old black female staying in "Alveda" south of Johannesburg. I work as a frontline receptionist at a five star hotel in Sandton. Like most people I don't really love my job but it has its pecks as I get to meet a lot of celebrities and prominent people. I'm a liker of things but growing up I was never in the popular circles or being showered by male attention. It never broke my self-esteem though it made me wonder if men in particular find me desirable. I'm the last born of 2 sisters first born being Larona 28. She is a nurse taking after my mom's profession. Larona leaves her life to impress mom to an extent of marrying a man of mom's choice. Her husband Lentswe Moagi is a prominent serial entrepreneur with businesses ranging from property to retail. They have two kids age 5 and 2. The second born is Arabang 26 years. she is an actress in those lokskin bioscope movies. Rabs is abit on the wild side. I don't know her boyfriend except for that figure I saw in the early hours of the morning standing by the gate. She also have 2 kids aged 5 and 4. both my sisters have girls. I on the other hand don't have kids. My mom Boikanyo is a 56 years old matron at Johannesburg general hospital. At her age she still does face beat and always dressed to the nines, she is all about image but sadly does not have the natural beauty like us and relies on makeup to enhance it. I will give it to her cause when she is made up she ranks at the likes of Connie Ferguson. We

take after our father Tiro, his still a looker at the age of 55 "yeap" he is a year younger than my mom. Dad is a retired soldier and spends most of his days playing those sports bet and lotto. He is a gambler at heart. My dad is a very sweet and humble guy that's why in our household mom always has the final say.

Got to work a bit earlier thanks to the taxi driver who was driving like Lewis Hamilton. I used the few minutes to make coffee to chase the sleep way.

Nay: Hello chomi chomi why so early today?.

(Said my work mate turned friend keneilwe we call her Nay)

Me: Bothong chomi as if I'm always late.(I said that putting the cup down peeking through the passage to hear where the mainly beautiful voice is coming from)

Nay: Chomi u lebeletse eng? (What are you looking at?)

She leaned against my shoulder trying to see what I'm looking at.

Me: Orata metlai hle Nay just let this one pass you.

Nay: What if it's my future husband passing and wena o busy saying ke rata digang. Oma gaga weitsi. Tloga kwano ke fete.
(You stubborn you know that. Move aside let me pass)

Just as she jokingly pushes me. She stands by the passage facing me.

Nay: How do I look?

Xavier: You would look more beautiful if you do what you are paid to do.(said my bosses son)

Nay quickly headed to the reception area and I couldn't miss the annoyance on her face. I didn't even waste time I left the coffee on the sink and joined Nay at the reception area.

There is three of us working at the frontline including Monewa.

#2

Row

I didn't even waste time. I put my cup in the sink and made my way to the reception Area. There is three of us working at the reception including monewa

Nay: Chomi where is Wawa? pila pila o yena orata kwai gampe, she can miss work for a dick.

She said that making a blowjob sign with her hands.

Me: No friend something is wrong with Wawa I think she is going through some financial crisis.

Nay: What makes you think that because moghurl bought a Fendi bag just after pay day. Rona we are buying ko small street yena o busy le Sandton, setse wena ore financial crisis. Bo Rothle letla jiwa mo Gauteng ke basadi badi full penty”

I kept quiet because she had a point, Wawa really has an expensive taste and she mostly looks down on us for the fact that we are frugal and wear cheap clothing. But what annoys us is the fact that she still asks us money for food and taxi fare. Nay is firm and can eat in front of her with no guilt. I on the other hand I'm a people's pleaser just like my dad and will end up giving her something which later causes fights between me and Nay.

An hour later Xavier comes to the reception area and asks for Wawa, just when I was about to answer She walks in the front door wearing a uniform that exposes her whole entire future.

Monewa is a very beautiful girl, she is your typical Instagram slay queen, light skin small waist and big hips. Always wears make-up and those expensive hair extensions. I envy Wawa but her bad attitude sometimes takes away her beauty.

Xavier immediately calls her to his office and Nay nudge's me, when she's about to whisper something to me, the most handsome man in the entire world enters the reception area, both me and Nay are mesmerized by the perfect features this

tall well-built human has. He has the most perfect pale porcelain complexion I've ever seen. He walks towards us and looks at me with those piecing lazy blue eyes. He rubs the bridge of his nose and puts both his perfect well groomed hands on the reception desk.

Corry: Hi My name is Corry Kushner I have a meeting with Mr. Duvenhage, the appointment is at 10 am but I'm a bit early so in the meantime I'm going to sit by the lounge area. Please bring me a cup of coffee, no sugar no milk. That will be all.

And by that he left to sit by lounge.

Nay and I stood there in silence for about five minutes trying to understand what just happened. Wawa came back with Xavier looking all shy with her tie facing backwards. She came to us and Xavier went to Corry

Wawa: Hi basadi how is your Wednesday? (She asked with a rather flushed look)

Nay: We good Monewa! Fix your tie and face, you advertising that you just had sex with your bosses son who happens to be married by the way.

Nay can't stand Wawa and its exhausting at times to always be caught in the middle.

Wawa: Kgante whats your problem with me keneilwe nah? is it my fault gore you don't attract men the way I do? I mean take Row for instance, she has made peace with the fact that I'm the star of this hotel. All the rich successful men want me, I mean even your bosses' son can't get enough of all of this. Get over it keneilwe maan"

That was my queue to leave

once this 2 starts, insults will be flying around, besides my mind was being occupied by the handsome stranger who just gave me butterflies from the pit of my stomach. I just found myself fantasizing about our future already. I felt though I was applying for depression, there is no way an extremely handsome guy like that will fall for me. If he doesn't mind fucking the help he will definitely go for Monewa.

I got to the kitchen and boiled water, took the vip cups and pour 2 teaspoon off Jacob's crooning coffee. Put the cup in a saucer and tray and headed to the lounge. I was so scared my hands were even trembling; luckily I didn't spill the coffee.

Me: Here is your coffee Sir. He looked me straight in my eyes with those piecing lazy blue eyes of his and my clit tweaked immediately. He looks very familiar is just I can't remember where I've seen him before.

Corry: Thanks Mam that will be all.

As I takes a turn to walk towards the reception I hear him say

Corry: Perfect! Just the way I like it.

To hear him say that just made me forget the stupid remarks Wawa made earlier. The station was now quiet. I guess these two exchange hefty words to each other now they won't be talking for the whole week. Well it's good for me as I need

some peace and quiet to day dream about this handsome stranger.

The day goes by quickly and now is 4pm knock off time. I work 2 shifts morning and night. First 2 weeks of the month is day shift which starts from 8am- 4pm. Nightshift is from 4pm-23pm. When I work night shift transport is provided. The last shift is 12 midnight, 2 ladies take turns running the reception for clients who arrive at night.

I went to attend a client and by the time I came back to the reception to clock out those two bitches left me behind. I was so annoyed, the thought of taking taxis alone frustrates me. I quickly run towards the lift, as I see the lift door closing I raise my sweet babyish voice for the person to hold the lift for me.

Me: Please hold the lift

I see a manly white hand holding the door and I immediately get goose bumps. I rush in and see Corry leaning against the mirror starring right at me. I stand on the other side of the wall

trying to contain my hormones, I hear him mumbling something, I turn my body to face him.

Me: I beg your pardon!

He gives me a frown and raises his voice.

Corry: which floor are you going to Mam?

I let out a giggle trying to make a conversation.

Me: Ground floor please Corry! I'm going home now I'm tired, these shoes are killing me(He turns and faced me)

Corry: look here Miss I'm not in the mood for pep talks! if you that bored take out your phone and take a selfie or something.

The door opened and he just leaves me there dumbfounded.

I gathered the courage to walk out and as I approached the gate I see Wawa and Nay waiting for me by the gate and instead of me being happy that they waited I got annoyed because if they waited at the station as they were supposed to I wasn't going to go in that lift alone to be embarrassed by Corry like that. I walked passed them and heard Nay yelling behind.

Nay: Yey wena sefebe, so rona re emetse makaka mo gotsa yang. Wena Row obolaya ke leswai shem, ke eng seo Ose Dirang felo fa. Neh hle mma omagaga weitsi. (hey bitch so we waiting here for shit ? The problem with you is that you suffering from sexual frustration. What do you think you are doing? You full of shit)

Me: Voetsek wena keneilwe. Stop talking shit; I could not hold the lump in my throat any longer I busted out crying. They both rushed to give me a hug.

Wawa: Chomi ke eng hle mma, why are you crying? (She said that looking side to side to check who is looking at us)

I stopped crying cause now I'm beginning to realize I'm actually crying for nonsense, as I wipe my tears I see Corry in a white Range rover parked right in front of us, when he sees I'm looking at him he starts the car and drove off.

3

Wawa: Iyooo chomi did you see that guy staring at me mara. This one yena I'm marrying him straight away, his going to give me adorable kids. Phela Beauty recognizes beauty. It's a great time to be alive I tell you. (She says all that busy dancing the gwara gwara dance)

Nay: wa yaka Wawa, you tend to make everything about you. We all clearly saw that Mr. Hunk was staring at Row. Even at the station he went straight to Row to ask her for coffee. Stop making everything about you.

Wawa: Come on guys there is no way a handsome rich guy can want any of you while I'm around that's highly impossible.

I just kept quite because with these two it never ends well. We got off by spar and we went inside tops, I guess we all had a rough day lol. I bought myself 3 bottles of wine and Nay bought 5ltr of boxed wine, Wawa bought a bottle of Cîroc and busy flirting with the cashier who ended up buying her another bottle of Cîroc. We left the shop and went home.

We stay in the same area, Wawa stays five houses away from me and Nay a street before. It's Nay's older sister who got the job for her and she hooked me up and I did the same for Wawa. Even though we stay in the same area we were never friends till we worked together. Not that we hated each other but I guess our personalities were not inclined so since working at Utopia we formed a friendship and it makes the working condition a bit fun, although the constant fights between Nay and Wawa get too much to handle at times.

I got home and hid my bottles in my wardrobe because Rabs has sticky fingers. I took off my clothes and stared at the mirror. My heart broke as I look at my thick body structure. It's times like these I wish I looked more like Wawa, maybe Corry would have paid attention to me, I started feeling so down and shuttered. I bend down at the wardrobe to pick a bottle of wine to drown my sorrows; mind you I'm not wearing any underwear. As I turn to face the door I see my mom standing there with a smile on her face.

Boi: Hi my baby. She comes towards me opening her arms for a hug. I quickly give her a hug then wear my night gown.

Me: “Mom” are you ok?

She smiles and goes to the kitchen to fetch wine glasses and sits on the edge of the bed.

Boi: “Tshela phela renwe Roro”(pour the wine so that we can both drink)

I don't know why she is all friendly all of a sudden. You see my mother is so self-centered to an extent if I come home crying she won't even ask what happened. The only time we have a conversation is when she tells us about marrying a rich man or how much we have disappointed her by not going to varsity. But lately she's been trying to make small talks and be friendly.

I pour her the wine and I sit on my bed balancing my thick body with the headboard.

Boi: “Mara weitsi Roro kuku yago entle my girl ebatla gore weinele monna wa chelete (you have a beautiful vagina that needs to be given to a rich man) don't be like me who gave it to

a mere soldier, bona fela gompiano I'm still working at the age of 56 instead of enjoying my husband's retirement ko Dubai.

She sips her wine and fixes her dress. She then stands up and moves closer to my side and puts her glass on my pedestal.

She holds my hand with one hand while the other is brushing my hair.

Boi: Roro wa mama, you know my friend Ma'khuzwayo mos

Me: Oh yes mamzo the one who stays ko that big house at bush Willow Street?

Boi: "Yes her". The husband is a politician. So anyway her son Caleb wants to marry you. Phela remember he just finished studying to be a medical Doctor, and now he wants a wife.

Me: Iyooo mama let him pick himself a wife, why would such a grown man like him still ask his Parents bamo shelle basadi bathong. That's a turn off straight.

Boi: Yey wena Rothle Bogatsu nare wai kutlwa gore oreng nou
Yana

Advertisement

olebelele gore o buwa le mang. Gobane kuku nyana eu ya gao sei hlaile maleme seo bona nkare omo sadi. Gomme ge mosadi ke wena, is either you marry Caleb or you get out of my house. (Are you even hearing yourself the way you talking to me? check who you talking to. Just because your vagina now has Libya's you think you are a woman. Well then listen here grown woman the choice is yours! marry caleb or get out of my house)

She took her glass and the whole bottle of wine and left me dumbfounded.

.....

The following day

I woke up with a positive attitude, maybe is all the crying I did or the bottles of wines I shoved down my throat but either way I had a vibe and I'm must say I was liking the vibe. I took a bath and headed to the taxi rank, I didn't feel like waiting for Wawa or Nay. As I joined the queue Mahube came to me and pulled

me aside. It really got me ruffled up because firstly I don't want any men touching me except for Mr. Kushner. Secondly the more I talk to Mahube people are busy filling the queue and that was going to make me late for work and I hate being late.

Mahube is a guy down my street that I know has a crush on me. I never took him seriously because his a Dj and his always surrounded by people especially women, that puts me off.

His a nice looking guy and maybe other girls might be interested in him, for me he just doesn't tick the box. The fact that he has never really told me how he feels, and everyone tells me how his madly in love with me is the other reason that put me off completely cause I like confidence in a man, this beating around the bush discourages me even further.

Mahube: Mabebeza eish sorry to waste your times, is just that I didn't see you for the whole week, so anyways I'm inviting you to my house warming party this weeked.

Me: Thanks for the invite mara brah couldn't you have invited me after work bathong, can't you see you making me late for work?

Mahube: Sorry Row it's just for few minute but nonetheless I will take you to work no stress.

He opened the door of his Polo 6 for me and drove me to work.

We kept quiet for about 5 minutes till Mahube broke the ice by asking for my number and I gave it to him without any hesitation but remain firm as I tell him we can only be friends nothing more and he nodded and gave me a firm grin. I couldn't give a hoot because all my attention must be on Corry.

He parked at the hotel drive way, he did not want to park at the visitors parking because he was also rushing to work and by doing that he was blocking cars coming inside the hotel and one of the cars was for Mr. Kushner's car and this time around he was driving an R 8. He got out of the car heading to us with his jaws clenched and eyes red like he just smoked nyaope (some type of drug) he was heading our direction and Mahube quickly made a u turn and drove fast out of the premises, the whole seen was funny as fuck but also scary as I didn't understand why Corry has so much anger. Even the smallest things piss him off. I quickly ran to the reception area to hide, I was scared of what was happening and could not stop laughing at the site of seeing Mahube driving like a mad person with fear written all over his face it was just hilarious.

#4

Row

After some few minutes he came inside the reception area with his eyes now a normal color and a calm demeanour. He was now heading straight to my desk and my knees could not stop shaking.

Corry: Row this is not your father's company nor your boyfriend or husband, if you want to be dropped off you know where the parking bay is. Let it be the last time this happens.

I was a bit confused as to why Corry was giving orders as if this is his hotel.

I did not say anything but just gave a quick nod and opened my diary, he put his manly hand on top of it and I raised my head to see what he meant by that and our eyes met, for some few seconds we did not utter any words. He just had to break the beautiful moment by saying

Corry: don't let that happen again, do you understand me? This is not a cheap motel where everybody parks wherever they want.

This time I did not say anything and could not hide the annoyance on my face too. I just dialed Mr. Duvenhage's number to let him know about his meeting and ignored Corry. He stared for a few seconds and headed to the sitting area and took out his phone calling whoever it was

Advertisement

after that Mr. Duvenhage dropped my call and came running to the sitting area and sat next to Mr. Kushner and both men were talking on a low tone, they both turned the same time and looked at me. At that moment I knew my job was on the line and truly speaking I wasn't going to be that devastated if I lost my job but the thought of not seeing Corry again will insolubly kill me.

I received a call that I was needed in room 32. I went there to attend the matter. It was about a celebrity couple who wanted more privacy and I had to make sure that nobody takes snaps at them leaving the hotel as they haven't made their relationship public. I assured them that everything will be taken

care of and headed to my work station. Corry and Duvenhage were not there anymore. I packed everything that belonged to me because I knew the next call will be Mr. Dee's as we call him, telling me I'm fired.

Within 30 minutes a call came from Dee's office that I'm needed immediately, I dropped everything I was busy with and hurried to his office with my heart beating at a more faster rate. As I entered both men were sitting and chatting. Mr. Duvenhage offered me a chair next to Corry, I could feel my heart beating at a high rate and Corry asked looking sharply in to my eyes if I'm okay. I stood up and went to drink the water that was sitting on the far left of Mr. Dees glass table with gold rose trimming. (Trust him to have a table like that in an office space).

#5

Row

After gathering myself, I went back to my seat. Corry was now looking at the paperwork on Mr. Duvenhage desk.

Mr. Dee: Row I'm afraid your duties as the hotels receptionist are no longer needed, as from.....(I quickly interrupted him)

Me: Its completly fine, I understand Sir. Thanks for the opportunity and experience that the hotel has given me.

I stood up heading to the door embarrassed as fuck. Like how can Dee fire me in front of Corry mxm, as I hold the door handle both of them burst out laughing like retards and I turned to see the amusement and found Corry laughing his lungs out.

Me: Why are you laughing? I asked him with a confused look.

Corry: at you of cause Row!

Still confused I looked at him with my eyebrows raised and a mild grin on my face. He then stood up and grabbed me by the hand and said the magical words will you marry me lol. (I'm allowed to dream ain't I?)

Corry: From tomorrow you will be working for me at the VIP lounge as my personal assistant.

Wait so he owns the VIP lounge! How come I've never seen him around or heard something about him. Even though the VIP lounge has a separate entrance it's still in the same building. Right there my mind went blank as I could not hear anything. After a few seconds I regain my senses and found myself laying on a sofa in Mr. Duvenhage office , how embarrassing is that because since Corry has been coming often to the hotel I have been wearing my short uniform but never thought he will see me in that angle with my fat thighs exposed mxm.

Corry: Mam please follow me.

I thought to myself

Advertisement

I am mam now' wow this guy though. We got to the private lounge where most prominent people go and I must say it's beautiful. Just when you enter you can smell money well spent.

Corry sat down on a chair facing me; the room is divided into 14 suites and 3 reception areas. It has marble floors all round with walls decorated tastefully with art paintings on the entrance of the lounge, and the main reception area has a desk with 3 chairs and phones like where I used to work. On the far left is Corry's office with a desk outside the door indicating that's where the pa is supposed to work. We then headed straight to his office. I must say his office is breath taking; the outer wall is made out of glass giving you a view of Sandtons finest buildings. The office consists of a desk and three chairs one behind the glass wall and two facing the glass wall. The glass has black blinds on the far right of it, there's also a corner couch and table just about the door. I was really impressed.

Corry: So you saw the desk outside, that's where you will be working from starting tomorrow. You will be required to start

at 9am and knock off 5pm from Monday's to Fridays. If there is an emergency or I need you for something you will work weekends and that will be overtime of which you will be fully paid for as well.

Me: Sir I thought you hated me and now you asking me to work for you what's really happening? (at this point I'm feeling myself thinking maybe this guy is feeling what I'm feeling)

Corry: please listen to me, I don't know what ridiculous fantasies you have but you and I will never happen. If you really value your job, stop asking me stupid questions instead of asking me work related ones.

He clicked his tongue and showed me my desk.

Corry: the IT guy will come shortly to setup your work station.

He just left me sitting there feeling embarrassed. About an hours or so the IT guy came and fixed the pc. His a tall skinny white guy with glasses. He tried to make small talks but could

see I wasn't having none of that so he keep quiet and did his job. when he was done he gave me his work number to call him if I encounter any problems It related.

Around 2 o'clock Corry came and told me we have to go for a business meeting at Mall of the south. I smiled a bit because it's near my home so I will just take one taxi going home. Though I was curious that what kind of meeting is held in a mall.

#6

Row

In the car Corry didn't say much, he just told me to act professional and not embarrass him mxm. He kept his eyes on the route. I on the other hand my mind was everywhere, the thought of being in the same car as Corry made me imagine our wedding day lol, a lot was going through my mind. I took a quick glimpse at him and I must say he is an extremely handsome human being, perfection I tell you. He was wearing a white long sleeve shirt with no tie and black formal pants with the same color shoes. I don't even know what shoe size he wears but the shoes looked long and that got me thinking about his dick, I ended up being wet down there. He turned and looked at me.

Corry: what are you thinking about Row?

Me: I'm thinking about you Mr. Kushner

I said that biting my lower lip thinking it will start a conversation to break the awkward silence on my side. He kept quiet and continued driving without even asking me what I meant by that. Like this guy is a mystical creature I tell you. That will explain his out of the world beauty and his forever fluctuating moods. I thought to myself.

we entered the mall parking area and he parked a bit closer to the mall entrance. We got out and headed to Spur restaurant. I was a bit taken aback by that, I mean why will a cash loaded guy like Corry take us to spur but then again Is Mall of the south where else can we eat at? We sat down and the waitress came and asked us if we would like to order something. I could just see she was flirting with Corry and Mr Hotness missed all the action busy looking at the kitchen. That's Corry for you I mean most guys will be Flirted by that but his looking at the kitchen for whatever reason known to him, his weird I tell you.

Now your fav is here thinking that she is here for a date. I ordered Dom Pedro, he gave me a friendly look and giggled making his face show his deep dimples on both cheeks and that melted my heart instantly; it was my first time seeing that side to him.

Corry: May I please have a tot of Russian scotch on the rocks but firstly please bring me a glass of water with ice.

Corry said without even looking at the menu.

Waitress: with due respect Sir we don't have it on our menu. If its ok with you please look at the refreshments we have and order from it.

(she pointed at the menu and stepped a bit closer to Corry)

The thirst is real I tell you.

Corry: Its fine then bring me flying fish

I could not help it, I busted out laughing

Corry: Please help me find the humor Row!

At least this time his face was a bit relaxed. I wanted him to drink that Russian bear, it would have been nice for him to be drunk and act crazy so that when his having his moods swings, I can picture him drunk and not take his rude comments personally.

Me: I didn't think you are a flying fish type of a guy!

Corry: How does a flying fish type of a guy look, and what must I order because this stupid restaurant does not have proper drinks?

Waitress: May I place your order for food before I leave?

She asked that looking straight into Corry's eyes totally ignoring the fact that he is sitting with someone mxm.

Corry: Will let you know
for now we good.

She nodded and left the table wiggling her non-existent bums.

Me: you look too handsome to drink flying fish thou. I said that biting my lower lip.

Corry: Row you talking nonsense and stop flirting with me. You're not my type. You not even close to the ladies I go for, so make this time bearable for me and you, stop with this childish behavior of yours, this is not a date but a work meeting get it? (He paused a little) if you still want your job please stop these ridiculous acts of yours and the small talks too they are annoying as fuck.

Me: You are too handsome to be this rude (I said with a lump on my throat)

Corry: Row stop this now before I give you a hot clap and fire you on top of that.

That really got me troubled as I couldn't bear the thought of the man of my dreams manhandling me and firing me on top of

that. So I had to play by his rules if I want to see him every day. The fact that he rudely said how I wasn't his type cut me deep. It felt like winning the lotto and when you go claim the prize they tell you your ticket expired. I just looked down in total embarrassment.

The waitress came with the drinks and asked if we ready to order, just about that time the people we were waiting for arrived. It was two white men in their late forties or early fifties not sure and both had bald heads with a little bit of hair next to their ears. One was short with a beer gut and the other was tall and could tell he takes a little bit of effort in keeping fit. Both men sat down and told the waitress to bring them Hansa beer and ordered the ribs without looking at the menu. The waitress asked me what will I be having and I said the same and Corry ordered a cheese schnitzel with mushroom source.

Mr.Robertson: That's how I like my women with a little bit to hold on.

said Shorty with lust written all over his face.

Mr.Fourie: I like my coffee strong and black with no milk

Said tally lifting his hand to high five Shorty and both men chuckled looking at each other. Although they were flirting with me I was still baffled by Corry's comments and I just gave them a blank stare. Corry noticed that and changed the topic.

Corry: So gentlemen besides the fact that you were late what else is this meeting about?

He asked with an unclear expression on his face

Mr. Robertson: Well Mr. Kushner as you can see we chose to have this meeting in this restaurant. We will like you to buy it from us. We know you are one of the best business mogul globally and also a smart man who won't miss an opportunity staring right in the face.

Just after him Mr Fourie jumped in

Mr. Fourie: We Already have 8 franchises and I must say is becoming a handful, we know that you also have quite a few franchises in the hospitality sector and would like to offer you this honor of having one of our franchise.

Corry: I see (rubbing his chin)

Indeed it's a great offer but this mall doesn't do it for me, as you've mentioned Mr Fourie you have a lot of franchises give me other options beside this one then maybe I will think about it.

Our orders come at the right time as my stomach was starting to rumble. I was glad that the conversation was too serious for them that the gentlemen payed no attention to me. I needed to tear those ribs apart. Just when I was about to hold the meat with my hands Corry gave me a fork. At this point I was still annoyed by that rude comment he made, I wasn't even bothered I just took the fork and knife and dug in.

Mr. Fourie: So young beautiful lady what do you do for a living?

As I'm about to answer him, he shifted his focus to Corry.

Mr. Fourie: I see you still have a thing for beautiful women and now you dipping in chocolate, I got to give it to you, this one is totally different from your... (Mr Robertson barged in laughing)

Mr. Robertson: Yes Pete change is good.

Both men shared a chuckle with Mr. Fourie making a curvy woman's bodily shape with his hands.

The whole scene angered me and I had to excused myself to the rest room. Got in there and I was the only one. Instead of crying I sat there thinking why can't I be beautiful without people comparing me. Since from an early age, whenever I would get a compliment it came with a "but" She is cute but a bit short or she's beautiful but chubby. So many compliments followed with a lot of "buts". I wanted to cry to let the pain out at the same time I'm tired of crying I need to man up and face my problems head on. I need Corry to see me as a potential partner. I need to start acting my age and not letting every bad

thing in life tear me down. I stood up from the toilet seat and went to the basin and looked at myself in mirror.

Rothle Bogatsu you are a very beautiful woman, strong independent and smart and by that I fixed my face and headed to the table not looking forward to be asked why I left or if I'm ok blah blah blah. Surprisingly they shifted swiftly from me and focused on their business and food not even asking me why I stormed out. After eating Corry received an urgent call about something that needs his attention so he called his driver to take me home.

#7

Corry

After that dinner I was called by Dee to come to the hotel to sort out the VIP lounge security system, it was compromised by some chancers who wanted to steal from me.

Oh where are my manners, let me introduce myself.

My name is Corry Kushner I'm a 24 year old male but I'm not human I'm an terrestrial being called a Muzoe, please don't be scared it's not that bad. I come from a plazo. It's a mini planet that exists just after every planet in the galaxy. The galaxy has 8 planets if you include Pluto the dwarf planet then it makes them 9 which means there are also nine plazos in total. It's not that complicated. Scientists don't even know that plazos exist because they are covered by a gas called hydrogen. My plazo and the plazo next to Mars have an extra gas called ultraviro. Its main function is to protect us from being visible to humans.

You see muzoes are very intelligent and peaceful, for centuries we were hidden with no worries in the galaxy till a rocket stumble near our vessel(a place where our leaders and guardians are based) it had fallen by mistake and the gas from the rocket started licking and pollinating our Ultraviro, it caused our plazo to be visible to earth since is the nearest planet to us. The elders and guardians started to panic and came up with a plan to seek refuge in plazo Makuu, the one next to Mars and with opened arms they welcomed us and that was the end of our plazo Crypto.

Crypto had to be destroyed because if humans find out about plazos they will invade and end up killing us, or worse use us as lab rats.

For many years both leaders and guardians from Makuu and Crypto researched a plan to prevent humans from finding out about plazos and that's how I came to this horrible planet.

I woke up with a terrible headache. I guess is the drinking I did yesterday. I ended up going to my muzoe friend Riley, his actually my best friend, we were send to earth the same day and we grew up together. I'm not a heavy drinker, it's frowned upon to drink and smoke as a muzoe, anything that harms our

health is prohibited. Yesterday I was drained by Row, She really is a handful. For years I tried to stay away from her but when I turned 20 I was called by the leaders and guardians to notify me that the time has come for me to mate with her and the thought of that terrifies me. Please don't think I'm still a virgin.

My phone rang and it's my mother, I was a bit reluctant to answer, I don't feel comfortable with her knowing I sometimes indulge in alcohol.

Mom: Morning Corry hope you not busy today, your father and I have something important to discuss with you.

couldn't miss the worry in her voice

Me: Mother are you okay?

I answered the call busy looking for my car keys.

Mom: Corry please pay attention cause I can hear you are a bit distracted, this is really important and.....

I had to cut her short, she was making me agitated. I'm not used to all this serious tone stuff.

Me: Ok mother I'm on my way.

I dropped the phone finding my car keys on the breakfast nook. I know she is going to be furious that I dropped the call on her but mother is becoming too human for my liking.

.....

I arrived home in Waverly around 2pm to find the whole family gathered in the dining room waiting for me.

Me: Good day family it's a great honor to find all of you gathered here at the same time.

I said that being sarcastic.

Dad: Corry may you please take a seat

Advertisement

we have an important issue to discuss with you.

Father said pointing at the chair next to him.

Me: Ok I'm all ears.

I took a seat and sipped on Christian's juice.

Dad: We here to talk about you're mating session. The elders and guardians have informed us that you starting to transcryptor.

(when a muzoe fails to mate with their inhibitor)

Said father looking rather disappointed in me.

Me: I rather transcryptor father than be human like the rest of you. Just take a look at all of you(now my voice is a bit high) You talk like these things, you eat laugh and act like these creatures. You think like it's your planet and it's not. These

hideous things ruin our planet. The same creatures are going to kill us when they find out who we really are, worse keep some of us in their stupid laboratories like lab rats and yet you want me to be one of them!

Now I was getting really angry.

Dad: Corry come your nerves down son, yelling at us won't stop the fact that you will transcytor if you don't mate with Row as soon as possible.

Said my father looking a bit uneasy with the comments I just made.

I took my keys and left them sitting there. Every time when Rows name is mentioned I get annoyed. I drove straight to my house and just went to my basement to recoup.

Let me fill you in on my life. I'm the last born of 3 brothers, first born being Christian aged 30 who is a Neuro surgeon, Corbin 28 is a scientists, Carl 27 is an astronaut and I'm an Architect and a

business mogul. All our professions are linked to know what humans are trying to find beyond the human race. My mother (Catherine) 49 is a surgeon and father (Conrad) 51 works where they make nuclear bombs as their lead scientist. It's a rule as a muzoe to have the same initials as a whole family.

I mention earlier that I'm 24 years, I'm only counting the years I have been on earth, my actual existence is 34 I was 9 years old when Row was conceived, we both arrived in this world of theirs at the same time. You see Row is my link as we call them in Makuu. The elders and guardians decided that they will be a number of muzoes that will be sent here to learn how humans think, behave or even their insecurities, so that we can protect our plazo and others from being attacked by these creatures.

They spend years perfecting their craft and finally mastering a plan to send us here and leave amongst the very people that destroyed our own. In order to be send here, there are a number of doctors who design our human bodies and store them in quivals(a fridge to store the body filled with water and chemical so that it doesn't decay). In our planet we are in a Metallic transparent stature. Us from crypto are more bluish and a bit taller than the ones originally from Makuu.

When a human's DNA links with one of the selected muzoe, our doctors prepare our lava (small mercury like worm) that has our DNA, heart and brain to go to the link's mother's womb to connect to the placenta and eventually attaching itself to the link, by doing that we make ourselves to be able to survive in the outside world without the link. Hence most of the muzoes on earth are medical professionals. When a link's mother goes to labor one of our doctors on call is already there at the ward to take the infant muzoe and put in a small cylinder without the human noticing to later give to the muzoe parents for DNA alignment. The muzoe parents swallow the infant for a day starting with the father then the mother does the same the following day. Then vomit it to put back in the cylinder after a day, it's then the lava gets attached to the human frame, and start being you're so called "human infant". The difference between muzoes and humans is that we don't have too many emotions like humans do. That's why we need to mate to become more human like, even if we have sex with humans if it's not your link then it's just normal sex and doesn't change anything. Having sex with Row will mean I'm inheriting emotions and gaining more years to be on earth. Our life span on earth ranges from 1 till 150 years depending on how you live your life.

#8

Corry

After a lot of thinking I went upstairs to make food nothing fancy just chicken and rice. As I'm eating I receive a call from Riley.

Riley: Hey man I just received a call from Cathy, she is so concerned about your behavior. What's happening to you?

Riley is those friends that shoot straight to the point. That's what I like about him

Me: You won't understand Ri you already mated with your link and have accepted to be part of this planet, to be part of these things.

I stood up to fetch a glass of water.

Riley: I hear you man so now you've made a decision to transcrytor and leave your whole family here, leave me here? I get you hate humans but that's the reason we here to protect other plazos from being attacked as well, imagine if all muzoes did what you doing and we all transcrytor, who will guard our plazos Cor? We are the chosen ones to keep tabs on these humans. If it means being part of them to know what they are up to then so be it.

Me: I hear what you saying but you know I come from the Aurra clan, our blood and immune is so strong that it kills our link when we mate.

Riley: Corry what's really going on here, last time I checked you hated humans and in case you forgot, Row is also human. Let me in Corry what's going on?

Me: Thing is I think She loves me Riley, and not just the normal love but like real love. (I said that not even sure about how I feel anymore)

Riley: Are you hearing yourself man? Even if she loves you so what? she is going to die anyways. Ok let just say for wishful thinking she doesn't die, there is no way you will be allowed to date a human being. So stop confusing yourself and me, just fuck her and move on with your life

Advertisement

Simple as that.

Me: Riley man you got this whole thing wrong. I didn't say I love Row. Was just saying the thought of killing her doesn't sit well with me. She's been through a lot in her life and when she finally gets a break, I kill her. It's just not fair.

Riley: I can't believe this, you using words like fair, kill, been through a lot. What happened to you? You know what I'm done with this conversation. If you rather transcrytor than mate with that thing, then so be it. Suit yourself.

He drops the call on me.

I stopped eating. The whole conversation with Riley didn't go the way I expected. It's not like I have feelings for Row but the thought of her not making it after the mating session is not fair. When other muzoes mate with their links it's like normal sex, although after it they have mild sickness such as vomiting, headache, diarrhea, or hot flushes, it varies with each human being but there's never been a case where they died because of us. With our clan "the Aurras" it's different. I'm from royal blood. Our great grandfather Sabba Cautello is a leader in Makuu. All the leaders in Makuu and Crypto are from royalty and our guardians possess supernatural powers to protect the leaders and the throne. Each leader has their guardian. For many years they tried different antidotes to weaken our immune not to overpower our link when we mate but it ended up killing our very own so they decided to let it be. Now no more Muzoes from royal families are allowed to come to earth, that's the reason why it's so important for me to mate and continue the bloodline here. After Row dies I'm allowed to marry any Muzoe of my choice and have a family with them.

With everything going on I decided to call Row.

9

Row

Its Saturday afternoon and I'm busy hiding away from my mom. I'm tired of the attitude she's been giving me all day. Earlier I went to tops to buy 4 bottles of wine phela I need to thank myself for landing the job as Corry's p a. I can just imagine everyday seeing that handsome face. Life is good I tell you.

I took a bath and wore my floral mini summer dress with pink pumps and tied my hair into an up do. Sprayed perfume and put some lip gloss. And went down stairs to let my father know where I'm going.

Me: Papa ke etla kesaya kobo Keneilwe.

Papa: Golokile ngwanake o tsamaye sentle akere, o seke wa gutla lata!(its okay my baby go well but please don't come back late)

He says all off that paging through his newspaper circling on the horse racing section.

Me: Ok papa I love you.

Papa: Me too my baby me too.

I get out of the house and went up the street to Nays house. At the gate I met up with the brother.

Khumo: mabebeza you flames today. If I had money was going to take you to Southgate for a date nyana.

I let out a giggle trying to hide the fact that I'm blushing. Even though khumo is not my type mara bafethu compliment ke compliment.

Khomo: Sure ngwana ketlogo bona jampas. Nay oko kamoreng yagwe o thlapetswe ke bujwala.(Nay is in her bedroom drunk because of alcohol)

Me: sharp

I got to her room and find her sitting on the bed with a bra no pants or panty. The whole scene was just weird.

Me: Bathong chomi and then?

Nay: Eish chomi akere watseba gore long distance ya shapa. So cerebros iphile matla, nna I was just servicing myself, I won't starve while I have fingers.

I couldn't hold it in I busted out laughing. Nay is really crazy. I really love her personality. It reminds me of Rabs and funny enough she and Rabs are the same age but they don't get along.

Nay: Let me get you a glass chomi in the kitchen.

Me: Nay wear your pants! what if your brother finds you in the kitchen?

Nay: Exactly my brother so what will he do?

She carried on walking busy shaking her ass jokingly.

Me: Don't forget to wash your hands.

I said that raising my voice so that she can hear me all the Way to the kitchen.

My phone rings and see it's an unknown number, I'm contemplating weather to answer it or not, I finally decide to answer.

Me: Hello unknown number!

Caller: Oh hello ngwana ditshang?

(I can hear is Mahube's voice but I decided to play hard to get)
Hmmm who is this?

Mahube: Ooh ngwana ke Mahube. I'm using my cousin's phone.
Err bona maan, are you still coming to my house warming? you
can also bring friends with you.

Me: Iyoo eish nna ke lebetse Mahube, I had a busy week askies(
eish I forgot about it, my week was a bit hectic)

Nay pinched my toes making hand gestures I didn't understand.
I closed the phone speaker with my other hand to hear what
she is saying.

Me: Oreng wena? (Low voice)

Nay: Kere ke Mahube ole omo hot wa Dj? (Low voice)

Me: Yes so? (Rowling my eyes)

Nay: Tell him ons op dah.

I removed my hand from the speaker.

Me: Hello Mahube

Mahube: Sho mabebeza dintshang?(yes babe whats going on?)

Me: Ok send me location and give us an hour or 2 retlabe rele mou.(we will be there)

Mahube: Ok bbe will be waiting.

After dropping the call I receive a notification of 3 missed calls from another different number. Probably Mahube tried with this number before using that one. I sighed thoughtfully.

As I'm fixing my hair the same number rings again.

Me: Hello! Why don't you use your own number instead of people's phones? Now I have to keep guessing whose calling me.

Corry: Hi Row is Corry. I wanted to run some few ideas about the meeting we had on Friday, I don't know if the reply you just gave me is intended for me or somebody else.

Me: Corry as in Mr. Kushner?

Corry: How many Corry's do you know?

Me: Oh Mr Kushner it was definitely not intended to you I'm really sorry about that please forgive me. It will never happen again. (By now I'm sweating). Are these your numbers must I save them or you will give me the ones you use frequently? Anything is fine with me and again sorry for the way I answered my phone it won't happen again.

Corry: Row I can sense in your speech that you are tipsy and I see no use coming over there. See you on Monday.

Me: No no no sir I'm not drunk I'm just..... he hang up on me.

Me: Chomi Corry hang up on me hle wena. Why did I have to drink mara ye? Phela he was coming to see me. Ok even though it was work related but still its weekend and he was coming to my home and just maybe mom was going to be impressed by him and stop forcing me to marry Caleb.

Nay: Gatwe ontse oreng hle mma? she turns her body to give me her full attention.

Nay: Boikanyo obatla gore wena o nyalwe ke Caleb as in Caleb khuzwayo the Doctor son of our very own MP? Say you are joking chomi!

Me: Well I wish I could say so but even Caleb's mom is in on this stupid thing. nna chomi my heart wants Corry and Corry alone. Bo Mahube le bo Caleb gabare sepe mo gonna. (they don't mean anything to me)

Nay: Ja! owai why my mom a sa tswane le Boikanyo vele? (She sips her wine thoughtfully)

Your mom doesn't play neh. Mara chomi Caleb is hot and the fact ya gore ke Dr makes him even better. How can you reject such? infact you should be thanking your mom for this.

Me: If his that hot Nay why wena why osa motseye ge otlogele go ntina. Felo fa ke nale stress sa Corry hai batho babangwe (if his that hot Nay why don't you get married to him and stop annoying me. Right now I have stress because corry I don't want to be bothered by other people)

Nay: Wena wa tsenwa, do you really think Corry will go for you mara Rothle? Lerata go applayela depression ele gole le lona. Even your dreams are scared to dream about Corry because they know his way out of your league. And chomi if you keep pushing yourself too hard on him he will fuck you and fire you. If his dick is too good my dear friend just know your life will never be the same again. Your obsession will be on higher grade I tell you. Corry has shown he has zero interest in you. Take the ones who want you and stop hurting yourself with impossible things. Phela go hlulegile le bo Wawa mou wena o mang?

The lump in my throat was too hard to swallow

even though Nay made a lot of sense, she's still not a psychic or psychologist hence we all work at a hotel. She can't tell me what to do. Corry is mine and that's it.

Me: Chomi get dressed it's getting late.

I went to pour myself another glass of wine. I'm not a stubborn person by nature and I've always known my mom was going to choose a husband for me to marry like she did with Laron, and Rabs baby daddy number one. sadly after the lobola he passed on in a tragic car accident. Immediately after that Rabs found herself a guy and before we knew it she was pregnant again, and when the baby was six months the guy passed away of an unknown sickness. Mom couldn't stop rubbing it on Rabs face that she is a whore who couldn't grieve for her husband busy chasing dicks of broke man. That really affected Rabs badly. She started drinking heavily and hanging out with party girls and wrong crowd as mom will put it. Two years later dad saw that Rabs situation was not improving, he took Rabs to a prophet in Soweto who helped her get cleansed of the blood of the deceased spouses. It took almost a year for her to get back to

her normal self, And now she is making me proud because she is working for her kids and focusing on herself.

I know mom is still looking for a potential spouse for her, that woman never gives up. I was also heading to that path but Ever since I've met Corry, his all I can think off. I wasn't going to have a problem in marrying Caleb if Corry didn't exist, but now his all I want.

Nay: Chomi I'm done and the ubber is outside.

She stood by the door flicking her hair.

Nay: How do I look?

Busy pouting as if she's waiting for me to flash a camera

Me: Flames chomi flames.

She is wearing an extremely short black dress that's completely open at the back, with gold gladiator sandals. She really looks good.

We get out of the house, and see Wawa approaching us.

#10

Row

Wawa: Bathong lona lea ko kae lelebantle yana?

She's wearing a similar dress to mine with pumps.

Me: It's a last minute thing, we going to a house warming ya Mahube ko Meredale.

I'm headings to the door as the uber driver is waiting impatiently.

Wawa: Which Mahube? The one wako Mahogany Street?

Nay: Eya yena o. Hle mma ana wa tsamaya leron a gotsa yang?
(Nay also entering the car)

Wawa: Owai ke apare yana, batho batloreng?.(dressed like this, What will people say?) Send the location I will follow you guys, I need to change and look presentable.

Nay: Aw chomi mos Row is also wearing the same dress and she looks beautiful. Let's go and stop creating unnecessary drama.

Wawa: Iyoo le wena waikutlwa gore ore Row eseng Monewa. Tle mma senda location. ketlale kereya gona fale.(I will find you there)

I told the uber driver to go, then sent Wawa the location on our way.

Nay: Mxm chomi nkabe osafa sefebe sele location. Onale le nyatso thata.(you shouldn't have given that bitch the location she looks down on people)

Me: Leave her Nay her day is coming.

We got out and went to the security gate.

Us: Sanibonani bo baba.

Security: Aw aw aw Sanibona ntombi ezintle.

He stood up from the chair looking at us smiling.

Me: Size ku house number 273 gu Mahube Mokgapi.

Security: lo mfananyana we Dj? (He asked thoughtfully)

Me: Yebo baba yena loyo.

Security: Ok dats wright ntombintle! let me call him to make sure.

Us: Kulungile baba.

He called and they sorted out everything.

Security: Alright zintombi hambani ke.

Manizwa isi zungu niyazi guthi ngi guphi angithi?

Us. Yebo baba.

We got inside and it wasn't a lot of people. I think about 9 guys and 4 ladies. Which made sense why he wanted me to bring friends. We exchanged pleasantries and settled on the couch close to the balcony. Mahube came in looking a bit tipsy

Advertisement

he whispered something to the guy in the kitchen (it's an open plan by the way) and headed our way to greet us.

Mahube: Hi ladies lekae?

Us: We good wena?

Mahube: No ke monate. What must I get you ladies to drink?

Us: Ice Tropez

Mahube: Eish hade bo lovie is red wine ok?

Nay: Why did...(I cut Nay before she said something offensive to dampen the mood)

Me: Yes red wine is fine Mahube thanks. (I say with a warm smile)

Nay: I hope its not 4th street or Namaqua.

Me: mara why oetsa so cause thats your favourite wine and not so long ago you were drinking it.

Nay: I won't pay an ubber guy to go and drink 4th street neva!

Mahube came back with Robertson's red chapel.

Nay: eish mara why!

Mahube: mara its.....

Me: don't explain yourself Mahube its fine. Thank you.

In about 2 hours the party started picking up. Or maybe the wine was kicking in.

Wawa arrived with this other girl who looked a lot like her and immediately all attention shifted to them. She's wearing an extremely short backless snake print dress with nude heels and the friend is wearing a similar dress although hers is leopard print, with black heels. Both of them had 28 inch Brazilian lace front wigs on. They really look good I must say.

Pleasantries were exchanged, and Wawa give Mahube his gift then came to join us at the couch.

Wawa: Hi bo chomies. How are you finding the party?

Nay: Its very nice if you drink your wine.(I join in laughing)

Me: Mara the food is really nice though.

Few hours later Wawa's friend who we later know as Zikhethelo, Zee for short is dancing on Mahubes little table and everybody is having a good time. Almost everybody is drunk. The music is low and the ambience is great, people seem to be enjoying themselves.

Mahube calls me to his bedroom and we started chatting. I must say I'm enjoying the conversation we having.

Mahube: I really like you Rothle Bogatsu. Ever since we were young you were always my crush but never had the courage to tell you.

Me: So what gives you the courage now, is it the alcohol? (I chuckled)

Mahube: Yes and time is not on my side. I need to see where my life is taking me. I want a wife and kids Row. I want you to be my wife.

I could see his being sincere.

I hold my head feeling a bit dizzy.

Me: Mahube you're a great guy and any woman will be lucky to be your wife. But sadly I'm already spoken for.

I could see the disappointment written all over his face.

Mahube: So do I know this guy?

Me: Yes its Caleb khuzwayo (I can't believe I said that)

Mahube: Oh wow I can't compete with that.

Well I guess congratulations are in order. So it means I won't get to taste that beautiful lips of yours?

Me: Sadly no but we can be really good friends.

He flashed me a fake smile and walked out of the room.

11

After the house warming party Mahube and his friend dropped us at Wawas house in the wee hours of the morning. Her parents are not as strict like Nays parents and mine.

I woke up around 10 am with a mother of all hangovers. There was no one in the bedroom, so I went to the bathrooms to rinse my mouth and luckily there was Listerine so I used it instead. There's nothing that beats morning breath of alcohol yacks.

I found them in the kitchen eating fat cakes, Vienna, chips and artchaar, what a perfect way to kill a hangover. I didn't waste time I just dug in.

Wawa: So did you and Tee do the deed last night? (Wawa with a sinister voice)

Me: Nope although the wine didn't have mercy on my clits, it would have been wrong to sleep with him after he just told me how much he loves me (I looked at their faces to read their expression)

Nay: What a waste of wines Row, see the problem with you is you over think things, I mean its almost 2 years that you've been single and you not even having some dick fun. You see my dear friend Roro, sex is not only meant for making love or having babies but can also be used to take out your frustrations, to release some tension, the list is endless and I'm not talking about masturbation Row I'm talking about meat, raw meat.

She looks around and point at Wawas dad who was sitting in the lounge area watching news with the Tv volume loud enough not to hear our crazy conversation.

Nay: I'm talking about human meant inside your tiny whole.

At this point we all laughing. Nay is one crazy human being I tell you.

We finish eating and everybody went their separate ways. As I'm approaching the yard I see two unknown cars parked outside our yard and two more packed inside. These are just not just any cars, I'm talking about your G wagon, your land

rovers, and I'm thinking mama is having one of her socialite parties.

"Great I'm in a perfect mood for that"

(Sarcastically in my thoughts) I enter the house using the back door leading to the stairs to avoid the never ending greetings and the insults I'm going to endure from my mother for greetings her prominent guests with my overnight make-up that has eyeliner dripping down and lipstick smudged across my face. I head straight to my bedroom to find a beautiful dress laid nicely on my bed including matching shoes, bracelet and a 20 inch Peruvian full lace wig. The whole scene looks weird. I head to the bathroom to take a bath, me Arabang and her kids use one bathroom upstairs and my parents' bedroom its ensuite, then there's another bathroom downstairs for guests.

As I enter my bedroom I see my mom sitting on the edge of the bed with her arms folded. I can't really tell her expression until she stands up and comes closer to my ear.

Boi: Now Rothle Bogatsu I don't know where you slept or who you slept with last night but all I know is you going to wear all the things I put on your bed, Arabang is coming to do your make-up.(She pause a bit with an intimidating laugh). Then you

will go downstairs and interact with the khuzwayos in a respectable manner, like the lady I groomed you to be not this trash I see standing before me. If you fail this mission like you failed to go to varsity, you will leave my house and never come back.

As she is busy making her threats Arabang enters the room with her make-up bag. She also looks like she too got a bit of threats herself, she seemed a bit off.

Boi walks out leaving me and Rabs to have a quick chat.

Me: Hey sis you look drained emotionally what's wrong?

Rabs looks at me with teary eyes.

Rabs: I'm sorry Roro, I tried to reason with Boi about this and she threatened me about kicking me and my kids out. You know she pays for my kids fees, medical aid and so many more even though she insults me on how much of a failure I am I still need her money to pay the bills.

She sits down on the dressing chair and opens her make-up bag. She looks at me with her teary eyes and voice breaking.

Rabs: My first baby daddy was gay.

I sit down to have a clear glance at her face.

Rabs: Boi and his parents knew that but they forced him to marry me to protect their reputation (she smiles thoughtfully and then wipes her tears)

Rabs: They are influential people, rich and prominent. I guess to them having a gay son won't fit well with their portrayal of a perfect family. Bonye tried to hide it the first few weeks but I guess his inner gayness over powered him as his erection seized when it came to us having sex. But by then I was already pregnant with Atlehang and that seems to anger him because he felt trapped. He started emotionally abusing me, and it moved to him being physical.

She pauses a bit and looks at me then immediately looks down shaking her head.

Rabs: I'm talking about the kicking, the punching, and the strangling the list goes on, that's what resulted to my baby being born prematurely. With All the money him and his family had, Bonye lived a miserable life because his family wanted him to leave a lie. The only thing that kept him going was his profession of being a heart surgeon, though his parent's forced him to study medicine he ended up loving it.

Rabs stood up and faced me as I zip my dress. It's a Dior classic number, black off the shoulder dress that has lace at the bottom and on the side too, just above the knee. She paired with red bottoms Jimmy choo shoes. I put the lace wig and Rabs did my edges for the wig to look more natural like my real hair.

I looked at myself in the mirror and I looked them most expensive and beautiful I've ever have. I can't afford name brands and it has never been a problem to me because I learned to live according to my means. Even though I envy Wawa sometimes but hunger is not a joke. I rather wear cheap

clothing with a full stomach, also hoeing myself for a designer bag seems foolish to me.

I sat down on the dressing chair and faced Rabs. Who was totally looks emotionally defeated.

Me: Did mom know that Bonye was abusing you?

Rabs: She definitely knew, I held a meeting for both our parent's to show them the bruise I had endured at the hands of their son and told them his gay. They didn't seem fazed by my revelation and not moved by my bruises.

“Every Marriage has its own challenges, yours happens that your husband likes extreme discipline, (she puts it) or sometimes indulged in extra marital affairs but that can't be something a bit of obedience and perseverance can't handle”.
Said Boi with her hand padding my back.

Me: But Boi is something else weitsi.

Rabs: Row I knew that Boi will do anything to please people with money than the wellbeing of her daughters but I never thought is to that extent. Event's leading to his death, Bonye had found himself a boyfriend that he really loved and the abused on my side stopped. He started opening up to me and telling me about his childhood, his dreams and so much more, we were becoming more of friends than partners and by then I had started dating baby daddy number 2

Me: (I barged in) makes sense why you got knocked up so quickly after Bonyes death.

Rabs: Yes Bonye loved Jeff for me and he sincerely apologized for the abused I endured in his hands, although it still hindered me I was beginning to see him more as a Human being rather than an animal I thought he was

Me: o strong hle wena Rabs. After everything he has done to you.

Rabs: Somehow he and his boyfriend started having fights because the guy was tired of being kept a secret. Bonye tried to

reason with him but the relationship seized and he started being an alcoholic, he started missing work and losing the will to live.

Me: That's really sad Rabs. (We were now both in tears)

Rabs: Row Bonye committed suicide! It wasn't just a accident it was pre meditated. He wrote a letter to his parent's and his daughter before he went binge drinking at a gay pub in Hillbrow. The aim was to get sloshed then throw himself down from the top of the building. I don't really know what transpired that day, it was later discovered that he was involved in a tragic car accident on the Rivonia road with an unknown gentlemen. The accident was so bad they didn't make it to the Hospital.

I went to give her a hug.

Me: Sorry Rabs I'm really sorry. But why you never told me or Larona?

She looks down abit then looks me.

Rabs: I read Atlehangs letter and it was really heartfelt, he apologized for taking his life and noted his reasons why he was doing it, and how he was going to carry it out. On the outside he wrote that atli must read it when she turns 25. Even though he left all his money, house and cars for her. His family fought for the house and cars; luckily they didn't know about the money because his lawyer hid it from them and told me in private. (She quickly stands and come towards me)

Rabs: Let's do the make up before you know who comes.

Me: So where is the money because you look as poor as they come?

We both chuckle.

Rabs: I did an investment account for my babies, even Boi doesn't know about it. But one thing for sure is want to give my kid's freedom to date who they want not because of financial

burden but because of love. What mom is doing is evil; I may have been scarred by her evil ways but will protect my kid's future at any cost. I know it's only a matter of time till she hooks me up with another rich man and this time is going to be an old man because I already have 2 kids.

We both chuckled even though it's heart breaking what our lives have become.

#12

Row

I looked at myself in the mirror and I must say I looked like a whole different person. I looked beautiful and moneyed.

As I'm heading to the door, Rabs held my hand and kissed me on the forehead. Then she whispered in my ear, "don't lose yourself Row. Life is too short to leave for some"(just before she could finish Boi entered the door with her 6 inch red bottoms)

Boi: Etna wena ke neng rego emetsi kante. I'm doing you a favor because with the fat body you have there is no chance you will marry a decent human being like Caleb. (She pulls me by the hand). Let's go and stop wasting time.

By now my self-esteem it's crushed. I'm mentally counting the minutes till all of this is over.

We got to the lounge while I'm looking down; it's been 16 years since I've seen Caleb. He went to America while he was still in high school and ended up studying for a degree in medicine.

I looked up to scan the room and saw him sitting next to his father on the corner couch. He looked really good and expensive, his scent eluded the room. He was wearing black jeans, with a black shirt, complimenting it with a Louis Vuitton belt and shoes.

He looked at me intensely as if his trying to remember me. I don't blame him though I looked totally different. I clean up well lol.

Boi: Row my baby sit next to your fiancé. (Sounding rather polite than earlier).

He smiles and held my hand as I sit next to him. Both our parent's looked at each other smiling being proud of themselves.

They did most of the talking and even set a date for our lobola which is two months from now. I wanted to ask what is the rush but I knew my mom was going to feed me insults after the

dinner so I kept quiet. As the day went by I found myself thinking about Corry wishing it was his family sitting there instead of the khuzwayos. I was tearing up inside; I looked at Caleb, he looked happy to be here interacting even making jokes. I on the other hand kept pouring wine when no one was paying attention to me although my big sister Larona kept stealing glances at me when I did a refill. She came with her husband and 2 kids. Larona is more like Boi they really materialistic. She has a whole room closet filled with designer clothes, shoes and bags. The push gift her husband bought for her is Land Rover evoque. Even though she dressed to the nines her 30 inch Indian hair and Gucci dress could not hide the stress written all over her face. As I kept pouring the wine she did the same and checked if someone was noticing.

With Larona it's all about my husband bought me this or my husband bought me that

Advertisement

you will never hear her talking about memories they shared. Even on those holidays she goes to, its either she goes with the kids or alone. When we ask her where the husband is? she says "working". Like for real what kind of business doesn't allow you to at least take a leave. On top of that his the CEO. Something is

not adding up. She puts up a front of a happy marriage but now the cracks are starting to show.

Rabs was busy on her phone entertaining herself with whatever it is she is busy with. She kept winking at me whenever I refilled my glass. That's one of the qualities I love about her. She doesn't dwell in pain. When she is hurt she talks about it then moves on to other things. Yes it doesn't erase the pain but it helps you move on to other things.

I really hope she finds someone who will make her happy as she is been through a lot. If our father was more of a strong parent, strong as head of the family none of this will be happening to us.

Later everyone went home and I go to my room to cry till I fall asleep. I always play some music whenever I'm going through something troubling me.

♪♪♪ Tell me how's it feel sittin' up there

Feeling so high but too far away to hold me

You know im the one who put you up there

Name in the sky

Does it ever get lonely?

Thinking you could live without me

Thinking you could live without me

Baby, I'm the one who put you up there

I don't know why (yeah, I don't know why)

Thinking you could live without me 🎵 🎵 🎵

Hasley-without me, is my all-time favorite song, it gets me through a lot of sad moments.

I am now drinking my stashed wine to ease the pain.

I then decided to log on to my WhatsApp to check messages and as I'm going through them I go to the other side where people you don't chat to are, I check Corry's profile. The last time I checked it, it had a picture of the ocean and now he put a half picture of himself. I nearly fainted plus the Alcohol was making me emotional. I took the pic and made it my wallpaper. I kissed it with tears streaming down my chubby cheeks.

I still don't get why I love Corry so much.

13

Corry

I woke up with a bit of headache. Since I'm transcribing I'm getting those a lot. My body is starting to fail me, although it not damaging as yet but my ability as a muzoe is challenged a bit. Our abilities are enhanced ten times more than an average human. Our sight, tastebuds, hearing, speed, intelligence and so much more is more advanced than humans. From an early age we are taught to hide it from them as it may endanger us. In some instances we are advised to play dumb and follow the masses. With all those abilities we have one that humans beat us in hands down is love and affection. Even though we have to mate with humans to inherit those qualities is something we not born with. Yes in Makuu we do love each other but not as affectionately as human do.

I took a quick shower and ate my breakfast. I check my messages on my MacBook and there is nothing to write home about just my friends and family begging me to mate. Oh well nothing new there. I go to check WhatsApp and still more or less the same messages. I check status videos and see that Row

has some statuses and boom I see my pic on her status with the captain "the one who owns my heart". For some reason I found myself smiling. So how much rejection is this girl willing to take before she realizes I'm not into her? I still can't understand why I'm blushing though!

I drank my coffee busy thinking about the consequences of not mating with her

Advertisement

I then replied on her status.

Me: Row you pathetic

And she immediately replied

Row: love is pathetic ♥️👉♥️👉♥️👉

I found myself giggling.

Me: don't be late

She immediately replied

Row: why would I be if I get to see this handsome face👁️.

I don't why but the whole texting made my morning. I found myself smiling all the way to work.

Got to work and found Row already at her work station. She looks different today with make-up on and those hair extensions woman put on. She looked a bit down like something is weighing heavily on her mind.

Me: Morning Mrs Bogatsu

she lifts up her face amazed that I know how to pronounce her surname. She smiles and greets back.

Row: Morning Mr Kushner.

I pass her and enter my office. After a few minutes she enters the office with coffee and biscuits.

Row: Here is your coffee Sir just how you like it.

She puts the tray down.

Me: So where did you get these biscuits?

Row: My mom baked yesterday and everybody loved them so.....

I interrupted her.

Me: Whose everybody?

I can see the question is not setting well with her. She really seems occupied and I was now getting a bit worried.

Me: Row please sit down.

She opens the diary trying to avoid my request.

Row: Sir you have a meeting at 10 am with Mr Fourie and Mr Robertson and another one at 2pm with Mr Duvenhage.

Me: Thanks Row you may resume to your duties.

She leaves the office without looking back.

I can't keep nagging her to tell me what's wrong. I'm not designed to be a psychologist, I know I might seem harsh but as muzoes we are straight forward people, we don't do the whole beating around the bush thing like human's do.

I tried to get some work done but I can't stop thinking about her. I go to her desk trying to see if her mood is lifting up and I find the station empty. I sit on her chair puzzled to where she could have gone. She comes rushing to my directions crying hysterically, now I'm concerned as to what is happening and

how am I supposed to react. I've kept tabs on her all her life but made sure she doesn't see me. I would watch her play with her dolls at the park with her sisters. As she grew up during her teen years will see her sneaking out at home to go to parties, well she is not much of a party or club person but she is defiantly out going. All her hearts breaks and laughter I've seen over the years its my first time to see her such a state.

I am an articheght by profession. I bought this whole building with the aim to open a hotel. Seeing that Row was studying Tourism and hospitality it was a perfect way to be close to her. I have many companies but at the moment I'm focusing on this as I need to fully get to know her, it might seem pointless to get to know someone who's dying anytime soon but I'm contemplated as to transcrytor or mate with her. Although I'm not full time here I have a manager by the name of Mitch Carter who makes sure things runs smoothly this side and Duvenhage on the lifestyle side. My life it's really busy but I make sure all my business have qualified people to run them in my abscess.

I left her there and got to my car and decide to go to Mandela square to buy her something to cheer her up. Rows behavior today is troubling me and I don't know how to handle it. Its better when she is in a good mood then I can show her how

much I'm not interested in her and the most part I enjoy in all of this is her crying over me then trying her luck again. At least with that I know I'm transcribing for someone who loves me dearly.

I get to Sterns jewelry shop and decide to buy her a pendent necklace with a half heart and buy the other half for me. It actually comes as a set but will only give her half and act as if it only came like that.

I got back to the office and found her sitting on her station staring into space.

Me: Hey young lady

I say putting the small paperback behind me. The minute she looks at me her face beams with joy. She stands up and gives me a hug. And now I'm thinking is my time to crush her abit so that she knows she stands no chance to be with me, but as soon as I hear her sniffing I just know I can't add salt to the wound.

Great another emotional moment I don't know how to handle. Humans can be a bore at times.

#14

Corry

She grabs me by the hand and pulls me to my office and pushes me to the corner couch and immediately climbs on top of me, her skirt is too short I can see her underwear. She's wearing a red lace panty and the holes of the lace are showing bits of her punani. She quickly puts her lips against mine and starts rubbing on my now erected shaft. Her eyes widened as she express how well-endowed I am. I smile uncomfortably not knowing if its good or bad thing. She continues patting wet kisses on my face and I had to stop her. I couldn't risk having sex with her and both of us dying on the floor. Can't imagine the horror my family will be in. My mating session with Row is now long overdue so I'm not really sure how will my body react or if I will be able to survive it. I push her to the side as I head to my desk to obviously hide the bulge in my pants. I sit down and put her gift on the table.

Me: I bought you something Mrs Bogatsu.

She stands up from the couch and comes my way forgetting to pull her skirt down. I still can see her punani from the holes of her lace underwear. It was a funny sight to see.

Me: Rothle pull your skirt down! are you high on something?

Row: So you know how to pronounce both my name and surname the way black people do?

She smiles curiously

I avoid her question and give her the gift.

Me: This is to say thank you for accompanying me to the meeting.

She rushes to the paperback and opens it.

Row: I love it, I love it, I love it,

Busy jumping up and down. Seeing her happy gives me unsettling emotions. She tried to give me another hug but I declined. She sits on the chair across me

Row: where the other half of the chain?

Me: I gave it to a homelessness person.

Her smile vanished immediately as she was about to cry again for the 15th time today.

Me: Row are you pregnant?

I asks staring her right in the eyes.

She's giggles wiping her tears away. And now her make-up is starting to look horrible with all the crying she's been doing.

Row: Corry Kushner there is something about you that I just can't put to words but I feel like you are the man for me.

I chuckle and drink my water.

Me: off cause you will think that I mean look at me, you not the only one who feels like that.

She looks unbothered by my comment.

Row: I get that Corry but ever since I was young I have been having this dream like I'm in space and the people there are bluish transparent and towards the end of the dream there is a certain gentleman who comes and kisses me then evades my entire body like we supposed to be one or something.

I laugh to hide the panic in my voice.

Row: That gentleman might be bluish and transparent but looking at you up close, you are that gentleman, your lips tastes like his.

At this point I need to compose myself before I completely blow my cover.

Me: You need to lay off the drugs, they really messing you up. Imagine a bluish transparent gentleman.

I continued laughing.

She still remained calm and not backing down on her statement. It frightened me a bit. I can't afford for our cover to be blown. A lot is at stake.

Me: Come on Row so hypothetically speaking let's say I was this gentleman you say I am then what?

I said that chuckling to erase any thoughts that she might have regarding me.

Row: Corry the way I have strong feelings for you, you can be a monkey for all I know

Advertisement

and my feelings for you will still remain the same. I love you more than anything and everything in this world. I know is not politically correct to say that but I do. I love you more than I love myself. I know you might think is because of your looks or wealth but it's not Corry, I have this deep feelings I can't explain. I know It seems pathetic but I rather be pathetic than keep all this love to myself.

First time in my human year's I was this speechless. I just stared at her admiring the love she was professing to me.

Row: I need to ask you for a favor Corry, please don't make fun of it or answer me the way you always do.

I listened attentively.

Me: go on

Row: My mother is a very disturbed human being, she has this thing of choosing husbands for us and as we speaking already I'm getting married in 2 months.

I looked at her astonished by her revelation.

Me: Hold up Row so you have a fiancée but you busy kissing me professing your love for me.

I'm getting pissed at this moment.

She looks down with tears forming in her eyes.

Row: But is not up to me, my mom is very ruthless, she threatened that she will cut me off and also tell my relatives to also cut me off. She has already found husbands for my two elder sisters but the second Born husband committed suicide because he was gay and they forced him to marry a woman, the worst part is he was very abusive to my sister because he felt trapped. Sad part about this whole thing is my mom knew

about the abuse but she made excuses for it. Now she is on a mission to still find another husband for her.

My elder sister Larona acts like she is living the life but I can see through all the money she has that she is still miserable. My mom is obsessed with status and wealth that she is failing to see her family falling apart. My father on the other side is just a sheep. His a yes mam kind of guy, even though he doesn't like what my mom is doing he just keeps quiet.

At this point she is crying and I feel sorry for her.

Me: Ok Row come this side.

She comes to my side and sits on my lap.

Me: So do you love this husband of yours?

I asks already knowing the answer but I want her to say it with her own mouth.

She looks at me passionately and touches my ears.

Row: Corry you the only guy I love, I will do anything just to be with you.

Corry: Even if I'm the bluish transparent guy.

I say that jokingly.

Row: Especially if you are the bluish transparent guy.

She says that giggling.

Me: So then move in with me.

I said that part not thinking it through.

Row: You know by doing that I'm choosing you over my family right?

Me: Yeah I know that. So what do you say?

Row: Corry do you love me or you just saying this because of what I just told you?

This is really getting to much now I was hoping Row will just accept the offer but instead she is busy asking me questions I don't know the answer to. I look at her a bit unsettled with the answer I am about to give her.

Me:Row how many times must we go through this? It's like when we take five steps ahead you looking for reasons to take three steps back. You know in your heart that I don't love you and I don't see you in that way.

She stood up looking like she got the news that the world is coming to an end, I can't blame her though she made me her whole world and that's one of the reasons I didn't tell her I have some feelings for her. She need to be emotionally strong and not make me or any other men the center of her world.

#15

Corry

I left her there in my office as I couldn't take the rejection written all over her face, its just too much for me. Yes I'm in the wrong in this situation because I kind of led her on and when she finally thought she had a shot with me I break her heart just like that. I'm really a horrible person but atleast me being away from her will keep her alive. That's one thing I console myself with.

I desperately wanted someone to talk to but the sad reality is I have no one to talk to about this matter, everyone including my best friend Riley is against me, infact his not even talking to me. I understand where they coming from, they don't understand how can a muzoe love a Human being to an extent of sacrificing his own life. If I fail to mate my human body will be burned and my lava will be sent back to Makuu where I will spend all my life in isolation. I don't know what will happen to my family but for sure their name will be discredited in Makuu even here on earth other muzoes wont trust them anymore. This whole thing is Weighing too much on my shoulders.

I decided to go to my family's penthouse in the Houghton hotel just to think things through. Nobody really stays there we just use it for family gathering or functions since their lobby has a restaurant.

I head to my bedroom and immediately let the tears flow. I don't normally cry actually things don't get to me to an extent of me crying , but im here now crying my lungs out. I'm sitting on the floor with my head buried on my knees and hands hugging my folded legs.

I feel presence in the room and I look up to find my parent's looking at me concerned.

Dad: What's wrong son?

says father sitting next to me holding my hand with no care that it has mucus mixed with tears.

Dad: I know we have been hush on you and is not our intentions to make you feel like you all alone in this. This whole

situation is Weighing heavy on the rest of the family including Sabba Cautello and guardian Aeron. I know son that you might be the first muzoe to experience these emotions before even mating but what confuses me is that you love a Human and that's scientifically impossible, it has never happened or been heard of. Love is beautiful but let it be on your own kind, people who wont betray you or take advantage of you.

Father was getting so emotional and it was tearing me apart.

I buried my face on my father's chest, I couldn't stop crying, everything that has been happening, how I hurt Row and how she must be feeling now.

Corry: Father make this pain go away is too much for me, I can't help who I fall in love with.

My mother joined us on the floor a bit shaken by my outcry. She held my waist and rested her head on my chest.

Mom: Its ok Corry cry the pain out.

She said that rubbing my hands.

Me: I have failed you mom, other muzoes must think I'm a fool for sacrificing myself for a human being, our family is going to loose respect because of me. What about sabba Cautello and guardian Aeron? Are they going to be demoted or stripped from the position because their stupid great grandson failed to do what he was sent to do

what other muzoes have been doing without fail. Mom please make all this go away. I'm tired of hurting the people I love.

Dad: Corry we all don't really know what happens to a muzoe after they transcryptor because it has never happened before, And worst part a muzoe from a royal family.

Your concerns are understandable but theres really nothing we can do till they summons all of us to Makuu to know our verdict.

He sounded a bit down after saying the last part. My brother enters the room and could tell they have been listening to our entire conversation. They all sit on the bed facing us and I

immediately wipe my tears even though I can't read the expression on their faces but I know for certain they not happy with me, I can't blame them though, they have wives and kids in this planet, they are not weak like me because they managed to mate with their links, and were not bothered that they died afterwards infact it didn't even affect them one bit and eventually moved on to marry their muzoe wives and made the family and Makuu proud.

Riley: So how is like being inlove with a Human?

Asked Riley leaning against the door frame.

Seems like is a full house.

Me: It's weird Riley, Row is different, she has a lot of emotions and cries easily.

I say that part reminiscing about the last conversation we had before I broke her heart.

Me: She love's hard and makes it known how she feels about me. I mean everyone in the hotel knows how much she loves me and how I keep rejecting her but that never stops her instead she goes harder and proclaims her love for me.

Corbin: But Corry its easy for a human to fall for us because we are scientifically good looking according to them and us being rich makes it worse. So you wouldn't really know if she is for you or the selfish reasons they always go after.

Said Corbin looking really unsettled by the whole situation.

I narrate the last conversation Row and I had including how their mom want them to marry rich men, to her having a dream about the blueish transparent guy who invades her body and her being ok if I may turn out to be that guy. There was a bit of panic from all of them especially my parent's but I assured them that Row suspects nothing.

Christian: Corry Row just said she won't mind because she thinks there's nothing like that, its easier for her to joke and say she wouldn't mind because the world she lives in don't believe

we exist, I mean their scientists even speculated that there is life on Mars but only for plant's and gas. They went further to say even if it has plants and those gasses there is no sign of humans or animals, and we all know there are humans in Mars, Neptune, Uranus and Saturn. There is plazos with life in all eight planet including the dwarf planet Pluto, So theres no way a mere hotel receptionist like Row would believe other wise.

Christian was making a good point.

I just kept quite listening to all of them telling me how I should mate and reclaim my life back and save my family from distress.

#16

Row

I got home feeling like a big pale of shit, I couldn't work the whole day after the discussion I had with Corry. I passed by tops and instead of buying my normal wine I bought Johnny walker blue label with lime. As I entered the kitchen Boi was busy cooking and singing along to Amanda Blacks song Amazulu

Me: Hello mama. (Low voice)

Boi: Hello ngwanake kgompieno o filihle ka nako gae. Gotla yang?(hey my baby today you came back early what happened?)

Me: I'm not feeling well mama so Mr Kushner said I must go home.

Boi: Ok nana Caleb one ang letseditse mesong are ge a go letsetsetsa mogala wago gao tsene. Go diragalang Roro? ke

tshepa gore gao dire metlae akere. (ok my baby. Caleb called me in the morning saying his been trying to call you but the call is not going through. I hope you not pulling tricks on him)

Me: Nya tlhe mma ke nagana gore ibile network ere ke mo letsetse ke utwe gore narileng.(not at all mom I'm thinking is a network problem. Let me call him and hear what he wants)

I went to my bedroom not looking forward to the call. I took my clothes off and pour some liquor in my water bottle and took some 4 shots before Mixing with the lime. It went straight to my head and immediately gave me the courage to deal with Caleb.

I dialed him and he answered on the third ring.

Me: Hi Caleb Boi told me you were trying to reach me in the morning, what do you want?

Caleb: Oh I was just checking on my wife nothing hectic. Is it ok if I come over I want to talk to you about something.

Me: Ok but it won't be for long because tomorrow I have to be at work in the early hours my boss hates late coming.

Caleb:What do you do again?

I couldn't miss the annoyance in his voice.

Me: I'm the Pa to the CEO of the Utopia hotel in Sandton.

I just had to mention everything because I felt undermined.

Caleb: So you making me hurry because you want to sleep early so that you can go to work for being a P.A. Look peaches weather you are a P. A for the CEO or the security guard or if it's in Sandton or Meadowlands at the end of the day you still a P.A and your job ain't shit, so consider yourself lucky and thank your mom for hooking you up with a guy like me. You will be a housewife but still earn double what you making at that stupid job of yours. I'm not just a doctor but a Harvard graduate bbe. So when you talk to me know who you talking to.

Me: What time will you be here?

Caleb: Give me an hour or so.

Me: Ok cool I'm just.....

He dropped the call on me.

I want Caleb to come and talk that shit he was saying on the phone straight to my face. You see all my life I've let people talk to me anyhow and I'm tired of it. Today I realized that people ain't shit, they use you, take advantage of you. There's so much things that ive suffered in the hands of people, my mother included and Corry takes the cup. I still can't believe he turned me down even after exposing my privates to him and my family history. He blatantly turned me down. Unfortunately Caleb is going to suffer for Corry's sins.

I took my water bottle with the liquor in it and went to check on Nay. I found his brother and his friends in the kitchen making noise and Mahube was amongst them.

Me: Dumelang.

They all greeted back.

I face Nays brother.

Me: Oteng Nay?(is Nay here?)

Khumo: Moshebe ko kamoreng gawe(check her in her bedroom)

I found her sitting on the bed with a glass of wine.

Me: chomi please let's wait outside Caleb is coming.

Nay: I thought.....

Me: lets go and stop talking too much.

Nay and I stood outside waiting for Caleb to arrive. With every passing minute I was getting drunk and anxiously waiting to put him in his place. where does he get off looking down on me like that mxm.

Nay: Chomi I think you should give Caleb a chance, I know were your heart is at, thing is the other party is not on the same page with you. Don't let a good guy go because of fantasies that won't come true.

Me: Bathong Nay wena oitsi yang gore his a good man, or you know something I don't?

Now the alcohol is talking. Just what I need to deal with Caleb. I'm always a walk over and depend on Alcohol to face my issues

Advertisement

mostly Nay and Rabs are the ones who fight my battles when liquor is not around.

Nay: hle mma I'm just trying to ease your stress as I can see the situation is Weighing heavy on you, no need to bite my head off bathong.

Me: Well calm me down by saying something constructive cause right you just spitting shit.

I took another sip of my liquor getting impatient with Caleb.

Nay: Mphe lenna ke nwe, your attitude and the waiting is starting to get to me.

She took my bottle and finished the remaining alcohol in one go.

Nay: Bathong chomi why did you make it so strong. You tired of having a liver?

Me: Eish Nay Corry has made it sink in that he really doesnt love me the way I love him.

Nay interrupted me

Nay: He never loved you in anyway Row. You are just his pathetic employee who doesn't want to get the message that he doesn't see you in that way.

I also cut in and told her everything that happened today in his office. Just when he was about to reply a car stopped by where we were standing. The window dropped and Caleb stuck his head out.

Caleb: Lets go,

I looked at Nay who couldn't stop smiling and fidgeting her fingers.

Me: See you tomorrow babe.

She just smile looking at Caleb who was also looking at her.

I got in the car banging the door in total irritation, I don't care if Caleb likes Nay or vice versa but what I know is, his the reason why Corry rejected me, I don't know why I'm thinking that, all I know is I need someone to blame and that person is Caleb for today.

Caleb: Don't bang the door of a car you don't know how much it costs.

I kept quite looking outside the window; I needed more alcohol to deal with him.

Me: May we please pass by my house I forgot my anxiety pills.

Caleb: While you at it, take your overnight back you sleeping at my house today.

I rolled my eyes and stepped out of the car. I knew my mom won't allow me to just sleep at a guys house so I had a little smile inside.

Me: Boi Caleb is outside and wants me to sleep over at his house.

Boi: ok

Me: tell him I'm not allowed to.

Boi: his your fiancee you can go.

Me: but....

Boi: don't make him wait long Roro.

I took my remaining alcohol and packed some toiletries and PJ's, gown and sleepers and also clothes to wear tomorrow at work.

#17

Row

As I was exiting the front door my mom blocked my way coming in.

Rothle I was just with Caleb outside and he says he wants you to sleep over and we both know what that means akere?. I know gore you are too forward so chances of you being a virgin are slim, so ride that dick like your life depends on it, ke batla ge o bowa mo gae Caleb a hlole atla kwano ang teboga kagoba mmago wa utwa? (I want when you come back Caleb but be crazy about you to an extent of thanking me for being your mother you hear me?)

But why do I get to have Boikanyo as a mother bathong? With all the things she could say to me she chooses to say all of that. I'm defeated.

I found Caleb texting someone and couldn't give a dime if it is work related or a side bitch. I really don't love him especially how he belittled my job as if everybody in the world should be doctor's mxm.

We arrived at his place and I have to give it to him, he got style, the house is decorated tastefully in black and white, black cabinets, white walls and white porcelain tiles and a touch of silver, brass and rose gold here and there. It looks really clean for a 3 bedroom 3 bath house, with 2 reception areas. It's spacious and well taken care of.

Caleb: Go up the stairs, the last bedroom from your right is the master bedroom. Put your stuff there that's where you will be sleeping.

He said that sitting on the couch switching on the TV.

Me: So you not going to give me the tour of the house and are we going to sleep together?

He just ignored me and continued channel surfing. I went to the master bedroom and put my bag on top of the blanket bench. I decided to take a quick shower busy drinking my alcohol. Caleb just barged in without even knocking and his eyes landed on my cookie. The way I don't feel this guy I continued bathing as if I'm alone. He went out and I finished my bath. As I open the bedroom door he was sitting on top of the bed completely naked, starring right through the entrance as if he was trying to read my expression. I drooped the towel and picked my bag on the bench to take out my pyjamas and felt his hands touching me, I stood still without protesting

it was pointless for me to refuse because at some point I am going to sleep with him so I might as well know what to expect in the future plus the alcohol wasn't having mercy on my bean.

He gently rubbed my left nipple with his right hand and the left rubbing the base of my cookie, he turned me around and started caressing my neck with his middle finger making a way inside my folds, it really felt great because Caleb has fat fingers. he laid me on my back and put both my legs on his shoulders to get a clear view of my flower. His tongue made a way to my clit circling it around and his finger digging in on me, I started to moan holding his head to go deeper, he slid his tongue between the folds of my cookie, the warmth and softness of his

tongue send shivers to my skin as I moan in total pleasure. He stood up and inspected the evidence of his hard work dripping down my thighs, I could tell he was proud of himself, you can't blame him though the guy is gifted with his tongue but not much I could say about his dick, for a guy with fat fingers his dick looks average more on the small side. He took out the condom and puts it in as he positioned me to the edge of the bed and turned me over. He pushed himself in as my walls expended to accommodate his shaft. He held my waist and started trusting me like his life dependent on it. His dick might not be big but he knows how to use it. I felt my cum building up and I smashed into him harder to fill my walls with his dick. I remembered Boi words when he said I should make Caleb come home to thank her for giving birth to me. I started squeezing his shaft with my pussy wall and sliding my hand underneath to gain access to his balls and gently touching them, his body started quivering and he started mumbling numbers 458975..... Is my pin 9858685.....it's my black card yeah ooooh aaahhhh yeah 365525.....baby what are youuuuuuu aaaaahhhhhh doing to meeee fuck.

He collapsed on top of me. I pushed him to the other side of the bed and we both lay facing the ceiling. He held my hand and kissed me.

Caleb: baby atleast now I know I'm not making a mistake by marrying you. Please get me the warm towel to clean my dick.

The nerve of this guy, it's supposed to be the other way round but he decided to be a dick and ruin the perfect moment we just had. I cleaned myself and warmed the towel and gave it to him.

Caleb: Manje you don't wipe me, don't you know romance wena mfazi?

He said that smiling wiping himself.

Me: I'm learning from the master. The guys I've been with treat me like a queen after sex, not the stunt you just pulled.

Caleb: that's why a woman should be a virgin before marriage; having many dicks inside them makes them feel like they are minsters of dick affairs.

He stood up and wore his gown.

#18

Row

Well if that's the case you were not going to get the session you just got now, so be grateful for the experience I've accumulated, at least now you won't be marrying a chicken in bed but a stallion.

Caleb giggled showing his dimples. His not a handsome man, but his got some charming features like his Chinese eyes and plumped up lips complimented by his dimples. His killer asset is his body that show he takes good care of himself and the gym is surely his friend. His not that tall but an average height. He came and spanked my ass.

Caleb: Wear my gown lets go down stairs and let me make you some food my stallion.

He let out a giggle.

We went downstairs and ended up ordering pizza, having more sex almost in every room of the house all thanks to alcohol. I don't know what Calebs excuse was because he was sober as a judge. I just hope he doesn't have a crazy sex drive; I won't get drunk every day to keep up.

Nay

I got inside the house and took out my laptop to Google Caleb. I poured a glass of wine and relaxed on the bed leaning against the headboard. In as much as I don't agree with Boi's savage parenting but truth be told she is securing her kids bags. I mean look at Row now, she might not see it but she will be happy with Caleb, his a Dr and comes from a good respected family. He might not be handsome but his clean, smells good and also has a sense of style. Seeing him in that Merc A250 all pimped out made me realise that Row was right. I want him for myself, all I have to do is make Corry fall in love with her, then I can have my man all to myself. It's high time I secure my future because I don't have a mother like Boi who will make sure that my life is set.

My parents are annoying, my mom is so consumed by church and forgets we live in the real world; we can't have a decent conversation without her being judgemental or quoting a scripture from the bible. My dad on the other hand is having an affair with the treasurer at our church who happens to be my mom's best friend. I tried to warn her but she got so defensive and ended up accusing me of being jealous of her and being used by the devil to break her marriage.

You see my mom comes from a polygamous family. Her father was married to 5 wives, her mother being the last one. The first wife was very selfish and used witchcraft to gain favour from my grandfather, in the process he neglected the other wives leaving them to suffer with their kids. My grandmother found refuge in the lord and for years

Advertisement

her, my mother and her siblings, (two other daughters) stayed in the church commune till my father started going to that church and the priest married them without them even falling in love. Mom had enough love for the both of them but dad seems to always have a wondering eye. She was a virgin when she got married and my father is her everything, so you can imagine someone telling you that the man you loved for years has given her heart to someone else. That can be hard to

believe. But besides that my mom is a bit naïve to a lot of things, I really feel sorry for her. All that time she spend staying in the church commune messed her up in a sense of seeing only the good side in people.

Enough about her, I'm 26 year old female, I am a bit tall with a flawless dark skin, I really look like a Nubian queen. A lot of people compliment me on my skin and looks but we live in the age of yellow bones where a guy would rather date an ugly yellow bone than have a beautiful melanin woman, but all is not lost as I still get real men lusting after me. talking about real men, I can't get the look Caleb gave me when he came to fetch Row. I need to come up with a plan to make Corry fall inlove with Row. It seems impossible but for my Caleb will make it possible, the reason I'm going through all this trouble is I don't want to stab her in the back, I want her to find happiness then I can make my move, she is a really good friend and people like her are rare to find. Losing her as a friend will be devastating for me.

#19

Larona

its been 3 days now since Lentswe slept home. I tried calling him but he keeps saying his busy with work stuff. He wasint my type when we first met or should I say when Boi arranged our marriage, but the thirst I had to please my mom got the better of me. It took me quite a while to really fall in with him but now I cant imagine my life without him. I looked past his flat nose filled with freckles, and his extreme yellow bone colour. I was never attracted to light skin men but I made an exception with Lentz. I badly wanted this marriage to work, I looked for things that attracted me about him and the fact that he has a beautiful mind made me find him sexy, ive always liked intelligent men. The way he navigates the business world and how hard he worked to get where he is made me bypass those kiss kiss legs and spaceship shaped head. For a while I thought been married to an ugly guy has it's advantages when it comes to cheating, boy was I wrong, Lentz money makes him so attractive to an extent of dating women who look like they just step out of a cover of a megazine or photoshoot. It broke my heart to go through the messages to see them talking about how good the sex was and seeing pictures of him with different

women on vacations, meanwhile I'm busy at home waiting for him to come back.

Yes I have unlimited access to his finance but once you have a lot of money you tend to get lonely. You need someone to hug you when you having a bad day, or someone to hold you at night and tell you they can't leave without you. At the end of the day money can't do that it can only buy you material things. Im scared to talk to my mom because she will view me as a failure, I mean I even studied something that I completely hate just to please her

Advertisement

now im pregnant with my third child and I feel more depressed than ever. All of this would have been different if my mom was not too invested in our lives.

Row

in the morning Caleb decided to dropped me at work and was hoping Corry wouldn't see me with him, even though I know he doesn't feel anything for me, I still believe in miracles that one day he will change his mind and love me back. As Caleb

dropped me I saw Corry's R8 entering the premises and my heart could not stop pounding, Caleb was so fascinated by the car and decided to step out and greet Corry. I remained in the car hoping Corry would see me and Caleb just yelled my name to come out.

Caleb: Babe you see after the sex you gave me last night, I'm going to buy you this car.

I looked at Corry and his pupil turned turquoise immediately, I think he felt a bit dizzy as he balanced himself with his car. He looked different than how I know him. Caleb missed all of that as he was busy circling the car admiring it. Corry leaned in the driver's seat and took out some bottle filled with turquoise water and drank it, he returned to his normal state. He gave me an intense look and headed to his office. At that moment I wanted to die.

Me: Caleb that was my boss and it was totally disrespectful of you to mention we had sex last night, you embarrassed me and him. Now how are we going to be professional if he keeps thinking about my sex life?

Caleb laughed so hard that people even stared at us, he lowered his voice and came closer to my ear.

Caleb: Aww shame cupcakes, you really think a guy like that will find you desirable? he wouldn't even think about you sexually. You delusional. just because I gave you a shot so you think men of our calibre find you attractive? nah fam, if it wasn't for our families hooking us up I wouldn't even look your way.

His words cut me so deep; I left him there and went inside to find Corry near my work station talking to Mitch the hotel manager. He didn't even look my way. I greeted and only Mitch replied.

#20

Caleb

I feel bad for the way I talked to Rothle, truth of the matter is I'm inlove with her and I want to break her self esteem so that she doesnt get the courage to leave me when I screw up. The first time we met at her house, she didn't seem that impressed by me and it came as a shock as its my first time to find a girl who is not taken by my presence. I always get the women I want and they seem to fall head over heels for me. She might think I didn't notice what happened at her workplace but I saw how she looked at that white guy. His the one who has her heart, not sure how he feels about her but I will make sure he doesnt take her away from me. Yes ive dated woman way beautiful than Row, but her soft nature and reserved personality makes me want to wife her immidietly and that sex we had last night oh boy its one in a million. Yes some women had guts to tell me I have a small dick but she didn't seem to mind and worked me like a pro.

I decided to go to the mall to buy her mom a present to thank her for making this arrange marriage thing work. I know is for

her selfish reasons but I don't care. The more I have her in my corner the more is going to be hard for Rothle to leave me.

Corry

To say I'm angry is an understatement, I can't believe she did me like that, after everything I'm scarifying, she goes and do this to me. It's not even fucken 24 hours she was telling how much she loves me, after that she goes under another mans balls, Row is a fucken slut, she is a whore, a little piece of shit, she doesn't deserve my love, maybe she doesn't even love me the way I thought she does, or is she fascinated by the wealth or my physic like the rest of the humans are? Gawd I thought she was different.

I buried my head with my hands and leaned on the table. The anger I had was too much and it was giving me a headache. Fuck I even drank the turquoise liquid infront of her. Maybe now her suspion will be more fuelled up and she will start digging to find the truth. Why was she not even scared by my facial change?

She entered the office as I was deeply in my thoughts.

Row: Hi Corry you have a meeting at 1pm with the CEO of sky tech technologies.

I lift my head up to look at her, she looks so defeated like her whole world came crushing down
she makes it hard for me to hate her.

Me: Thank you

I said in a firm voice. She stands there without moving or saying a word.

Me: Is that all?

I ask trying to get her out of her misery.

Row: Love hurts Corry. My whole life has been planned out for me, I was happy when you came into my life. For a second I thought life was worth living, you rejected me countless of times telling me how I'm not your type, how pathetic I am, all those hurtful words you said to me as if I have no feelings.

she laughs toughfully wiping her tears.

Row: Everybody tells me that I'm too ambitious to think a guy like you could ever love me, let alone show a little interest in me. Even my so called fiancé said the same thing this morning.

She sits down on the corner couch facing me.

Row: I don't understand why my feeling for you won't fade away, it hurts Corry it hurts so much, im tired of loving you this much knowing very well I won't have you, last night when I was having sex all I could think about was you. Caleb told me that his even doing me a favour to marry me because guys like you and him will never find a woman like me attractive.

She looks up and wipes her tears.

Row: What is a woman like me Corry? you also said in your own voice I'm not your type, then whose type am I?

she was now crying a river and it tore my heart apart, it dawn on me the hurtful words I said to her really cut her deep. Me trying to save her life, turned into me breaking her heart. Just as I was in my thoughts, Riley and Belladonna entered my office. Riley and I have not been on friendly basis as we bicker a lot about the whole Row situation. Belladonna is my muzoe girlfriend, we used to date a while back but had to end the relationship because the elders said I had to prepare for the mating session. It was a given that after the mating we will get married and carry on with our lives.

They sat on the chair next to Row and I saw her staring at Bella uncomfortably.

Me: these are my friends Riley and Belladonna.

She wiped her tears shamefully looking down, I really felt bad and I so badly wanted to go and give her a hug but wasn't sure if it is a good idea with Riley and Bella sitting there. Row stood up and looked at Bella and Riley. She faced me with the most hurtful look I've ever seen.

Row: I get why you will never love me Corry.

She points at Bella.

Row: these are the woman you go for, your type to be specific. I'm just a fool whose in love with a man whose way out of my league. Don't worry Corry I get it now.

#21

Row

After seeing this Maradona chick, it became clear that I never had a shot with Corry. All those words Nay, Wawa and Caleb said came flooding in my mind. I couldn't stop the tears from falling down. Just as I was exiting the door, she went to him and gave him a hug. He leaned for a kiss. I turned back with a full force and push Maradona from Corry.

Me: I don't care how beautiful you are this one is mine you hear me Maradona!

I said that pointing my finger at her chest.

Bella: Firstly my name is Belladonna not Maradona, secondly Corry is not your man cause if that was the case he wasint going to lean for a kiss, so please respect yourself enough to know when you've been rejected.

Bella was very upset. I could see it all written in her extremely gorgeous face. Her voice is so soothing, like I could listen her the whole day. its soft and harmonic.

she is a tall blonde woman, with blue eyes and sharp features. she is extreamy beautiful, just like Corry and Riley. It felt weird to be in their presences. Riley has hybrid hair with green eyes, his the same height as Corry. Seeing all 3 of them standing together looks a bit weird. I know beautiful people who hangout together or extremy hot couples but Corry and his friends look too perfect to an extent that it makes me uncomfortable.

I went close to Bella and held her hands.

Me: Bella I don't know how you really feel about Corry, but I can see you have an unfair advantage over me. You are what the world calls perfect and you are the type of woman he goes for I assume. Women like us don't have a fair chance against such issues, and one thing I know for sure is I love him so much. I dreamed about him before he came into my life, actually I dream about him everynight and exactly at 1 am I wake up

because towards the end of the dream he invades my body, him and I became one.

Corry adjusted his collar uncomfortably and kept his eyes on me.

Me: He denied that he is the guy I'm dreaming about but I know in my heart its him. I know I sound stupid or like I watch too many sci-fi movies but its the truth. He might look bluish transparent on the dream but the guy looks exactly like Corry. the more time I spend with him the more I'm convinced his the guy. he smiles, walks, laugh and even kisses like him.

They are all looking at me intensely and Bellas hands were shaking a bit.

Me: I know we don't know each other well, but I feel peace in my heart. I'm really sorry for the way I pushed you earlier but when it comes to Corry I loose my mind. I love him so much.

I turned to Riley and held his hands and his eyes were now turquoise. It startled me a bit. I looked at Bella and Corry and their eyes turned the same colour too. Riley rushed to lock the door and that made me a bit scared.

Riley took my hand and sat me down on the corner couch. He gave me a warm smile and signalled them to come and join us on the couch.

Riley: Well we have something to tell you.

Bella and Corry looked shocked by Rileys words.

Riley: I'm Corry's brother and Bella is his cousin.

Me: eww why would Corry kiss his cousin?

Riley: Its because his not a real human being

Advertisement

his a ghost.

I looked at all of them intensely and by the way their eyes changed colour and their skin turned pale, made me believe him.

Me: Wait so all of you are ghost because all your eyes and skin changed?

Riley said yes, Bella said no and Corry kept quiet.

Me: So what is it? Yes, no, maybe?

They kept quiet. Corry kneeled next to me and held my hands as he looked into my eyes.

Corry: Rothle I'm a terrestrial being, I'm not from this planet. I come from a plazo. its a mini planet that exist after every planet in the universe. Scientists don't even know that plazos exist because they are covered by a gas called hydrogen. My plazo and the plazo next to Mars have an extra gas called ultraviro, its main function is to protect us from being visible to

humans. You see muzoes are very intelligent and peaceful. for centuries we were hidden with no worry in the galaxy till a rocket stumble near our vessel(a place where our leaders and guardians are based) it had fallen by mistake and the gas from the rocket started licking and pollinating our Ultraviro that caused our plazo to be visible to earth since is the nearest planet to us. The elders and guardians started to panic and came with a plan to seek refuge in plazo Makuu, the one next to Mars.

Bella barged in.

Bella: they welcomed us and that was the end of our plazo Crypto.

Corry carried on.

Corry: It had to be destroyed because if humans find out about plazos they will invade and end up killing us. You guys are insecure and inquisitive, you will kill us or keep us as your science projects. For many years both leaders and guardians from Makuu and Crypto researched a plan to prevent humans

from finding out about plazos and that's how we came to this planet.

Me: But Corry not all humans are bad, I still love you even after what you just told me. infact my love for you just grew a whole lot more. You doing a good job by not trusting humans. I don't trust them too. This is a bit scary and complicated for me to understand but what makes it easy is the dreams I keep having of you that makes the whole thing easier to accept and mostly the love I have for you.

Bella gave me a hug and a kiss on the cheek.

Bella: please don't fail us, I've never seen anybody love a person the way you love Corry and have never seen a muzoe love a human the way Corry loves you.

I looked at her confused.

Me: What do you mean Corry loves me? Have you met Corry kushner?

I said that part jokingly.

Riley: There's still a lot you need to know, I think we should take her to your parents.

said Riley standing up, he looked a bit unsettled as if he regrets telling me their secret.

Me: Don't look so worried Riley, I will never tell a soul, actually I'm now part of you guys. When do I get to sleep with Corry and became an alien too or do I have to drink that turquoise water you drank in the morning to be an alien?

Bella choked on the water she was drinking, while Riley rubbed her back to ease the coughing.

Me: Wait didn't you say you guys are siblings?

Corry: Row you need to come home and meet my parents. They will definitely be upset with us that we told you, so expect any treatment from them but rest assured you have my full support.

Riley and Bella said in unison, ours too.

#22

Boikanyo

I opened my wardrobe trying to find an outfit I could pair it with the bag my son in-law Caleb bought for me. It is a beautiful black leather, Michael kors bag. I have to say he got an eye for fashion. I can just tell by his scent that his a guy to be taken seriously. Rothle should be kissing my feet for getting her a guy like Caleb. My baby girl with those extra flabs was heading to spinster Ville. Mama bear always has their bag in mind. Its a pity they dont see my efforts.

Ok let me not play devil's advocate. I had a very good childhood, no sob stories of any sort. At home I'm the last born of 5 girls. My mom is exactly like me and my other 3 sisters. We are all about materialistic things and always on the verge of over shadowing each other. Growing up we were always competing. We would compete from exams, to whose more athletic and so many more stupid things kids compete about. It continued to our adulthood where we now compete about our kids

Advertisement

unfortunatley my kids are completely lazy when it comes to academics. None of them wanted to go to university. Well atleast Larona tried with nursing but I wanted her to be a Doctor. My big sister Didimalangs (the 3rd born) both her girls are doctors and she is an articheght. The second born Oarabile has one child; she is a nurse and married to a pilot. Imagine a whole pilot. Fourth born is Retlareng she has 3 daughters too like me and one is a teacher the other one is in America doing those acting things like my Rabs but she is doing it in America so we never hear the end of it. The last one is a scientist.

The first born moved out of home when she was 18 and we've never heard from her since. We tried looking for her with no luck. Before moving out she claimed our stepfather was sexually abusing her and mom didn't believe her so she ran away. Me and the rest of my sisters loved our stepfather because he had money and gave us a decent living. Its now as an aldult I kind of felt guilty for not putting too much effort in finding kewame.

I have to make sure my kids marry rich so that my sisters shouldn't look down on me. Already Lala girl is sorted, arabang is going to be a challenge to find a husbad for her since she has two kids but no hope is lost. My kids take after their father with

good looks. His half indian half black. His mother used to work for an Indian family and that's how he was conceived. Her employer started making advances on her and she got taken by his dashing good looks in a short space she got pregnant.

How we met is a very charming story. He was brought to my hospital while I was still doing my practicals after nursing school. I immediately fell in love with his extremely white teeth and sharp nose. He has the most manly jawline that shapes his face to seem like he's made for the runway. Of all my daughters Roro is an exact copy of Tiro. She is more beautiful because she is a girl, her let down is her fatty body, and her lack of style. All my daughters have this thick body that I don't know where it's coming from because me and their father we both slim. Even though at home we never inherited the beauty gene I'm glad I married a handsome man to give me beautiful babies. I love my husband to the moon and back but my lifestyle and aggressiveness is starting to cause a rift between us. But one way or another, Rothle will marry into the khuzwayo family.

#23

NAY

Ever since Corry offered Row the job at the vip lounge my work life has been dull. I'm now left with the ever annoying Wawa whose forever talking about money, sex, cloths and men. I get we as woman we like talking about such but not all the time, it gets tiring if it becomes the topic of everyday. As if that was not enough, she hooked her friend up from Mahubes party for Rows vacancy, now im stucked with 2 slay queens who only talk about nonsensical things the whole day.

I seemed to handle her better when Rows was around but now they ganging up on me. More reason why I need to hook up with Caleb so that he can marry me and make me a housewife.

Xavier came and and whispered something to Zikhethelo (Wawa's friend) and few seconds later she followed him. Zee looks so much like Wawa, big hips and bums

Advertisement

small waist and fair skin, even though they claimed to be best friends the competition for men and attention is clearly visible between the two.

Me: So chomi go rile eng ka relationship ya gao le Xavier?
(What happened to your relationship with Xavier?)

She looked irritated by the question.

Wawa: Nego tswanetse go diragaleng Keneilwe? gape Xavier onyetsi. (What is supposed to happen Keneilwe? you must remember that Xavier is a married man)

She said that rolling her eyes.

Me: Iyoo hle mma, nna keya ipoletsa hela ke bona ekare Zee took your place. (don't bite my head off I'm just asking because it seems like Zee took your place)

I asked that supressing my laughter.

She left the station and headed to the corridor. It seems the whole conversation didn't sit well with her. I don't know what she was thinking hooking her friend up with the job. I know slay queens don't like working but the hotel is actually a front for them to get rich men. Wawa doesn't really handle competition well. Any compliment given to anybody else besides her unleashes the green-eyed monster in her. She is used to having compliments all to herself. She still can't get over the fact that Corry chose Row instead of her to work at the Vip lounge.

I continued with my job but made a mental note to check on Row after work.

Larona

As I drove out of the hospital with the scanner of my babies, yes I'm going to have twins. I'm over the moon but with how the situation at home is, it really dawned on me that I have to make serious changes to my life and wellbeing. Firstly Lents has been telling me how much he wants a boy to continue his legacy. I still can't believe he has this ancient mentality that only male kids can succeed their fathers. I know a lot of woman

who had taken their family business to greater heights. Nonetheless I know his going to be gravely upset that I'm pregnant with two more girls, that's if he come home tonight.

I decided to pass buy the mall and opened a secret account in Row's name. I'm going to use it to hide money in case shit hits the furn. Row is the only one I could trust with this, I'm going to open up to her, actually I'm going to sit both my sisters down and let them in on this facade of life I'm being trying to portray to them. its high time I rebuild the sisterhood as their elder sister.

As I open the door Lentswe is sitting on the couch watching tv. He hardly watches tv when his home. I went straight to the bedroom as I I'm not in the mood for an argument or cooked up lies. He came after me placing his hands on my tummy.

#24

Larona

Lentswe: Ke kopa tswarelo rato laka, I know I havint been the best husband I should be but I'm willing to put the work to restore the trust and love we used to have in our marriage.

I turned around to face him. He had visible bruises on his face and marks on his neck as if someone tried to strangle him. He noticed that I was inspecting his face, he stepped back embarrassed and looked the other direction.

Me: What happened to your face?

He pulled me by the hand to the bedroom and sat me down on the edge of the bed.

Lentswe: Ke dirile dilo tse masula thatha, le yanong ke jewa ke hlong gore sentlesentle neke tswene keng. (I've done a

horrible thing and even now I'm still embarrassed by it. I don't know what made me do it)

he held my hands close to his chest with teary eyes.

Lentswe: Mongwame kego diretse masula tota, keneke ratana le mongwe o nyetseng, molekani wage a re krey a re le dikobong mme a re bitsetsa mathaka a mangwe gore a re betse. Neke simulla go ratana le mongwe onyetseng ebile nna geke hlakala le ene neke bona fela ele ngwana, gaka nagana gore aka tloga a nyetsi. (my wife I've done you wrong by dating a married woman. Her husband caught us in bed and called some men to come and beat us up. It was my first time dating a married. I thought she was just a young lady only to find out she is married)

I removed my hands from his grip but he held them up again.

Lentswe: When she eventually told me she is married I was into deep to leave the relationship. Her husband strangled her while the other guys strangled me

Advertisement

likely for me the neighbour's called the police when they heard the noise, unfortunately Lizzy passed on

Me: So please tell me what you want me to say or how you want me to respond?

Tears are now streaming down my face.

Me: I fucken do everything you want but it is never enough. I accepted your weird sexual desires and your creepy role playing, but it was never enough Lentswe, you make me perform sexual activities I never even heard of just to please you.

My voice was now high.

Me: what is it that she was giving you that I couldn't give you Lentswe? Everything you ask I make sure I do it exactly the way you want.

Lentswe: I'm sorry my love it will never happen again.

I felt so dizzy and everything seemed blurry, and it was lights out for me.

Nay

I arrived at Row's home around 7pm and her mom told me that she sent a message that she is coming home late since she is at Calebs home. I felt a bit jealous. As I walk out of the gate a car flushed me with lights and I immediately realised its Calebs car. I waited for Row to get out of the car but instead he flushed me with the lights. I went to the passenger seat thinking that Row is calling me to my surprise, Caleb was alone.

Me: Hey where is Row because her mom said she is with you?

I know a good friend will try to cover up for her friend but my intention was to cause conflict for the couple.

Caleb: Get in the car let me drop you home.

He looked a bit irritated by what I just said and it dawned on me that he might actually have real feelings for her, but that didn't put me off. He can still learn to love me because Row's heart has already been taken. I just wish he can learn to love me because he can never take Corry's place in Row's heart, so I will make him realise he belongs to me.

#25

Nay

Caleb: If its ok with you, may we please go to my house I don't feel like being alone tonight, my heart is too broken, I don't know what I will do if I'm alone.

As if he read my mind, I was more than happy to see where the great Caleb khuzwayo stays.

Me: Sure no problem what kind of friend will I be if I let my friend's fiancé be all alone when he just heard that his soon to be wife is under another mans balls as we speak.

I wanted to add fuel to the fire that was already blazing.

Caleb: So this guy that he went to what's his name?

I had a few seconds to think about it.

Me: His name is Corry

Caleb: this Corry fool has no surname?

At this point he was speeding and passing some traffic lights without stopping. I could really see that he was really pissed, but this was my chance to poison his mind against Row.

Me: His Surname is Casper or something I'm not sure.

I did not want to give much away.

Caleb: Are they in love or whats going? I mean Row gave me one hell of a pussy last night and today she is under somebody else. It just doesnt make sense, her vagina walls were too tight for a person who sleeps around. She even mention that its been two years since she had sex.

Me: Oh wow so at your age you don't know that women lie? Row is not different from all of us, she's been fucking like nobody's business, obviously she uses the kegel balls to tighten her pussy muscle, that's why it felt like shes been a good girl, in actual fact she is a hoe, ke sefebe. Sejanga!

Caleb kept quite and focused on the road. The silence was too awkward for me so I decided to use this chance to my advantage.

Nay: You are a very handsome

smart and caring guy Caleb you deserve a woman who knows how to treat a man, a woman who knows her way in the bedroom and her way to your heart. Not just a little girls who still run after white men who show no interest in her.

Caleb increased the speed and in no time we arrived at his place. I couldn't believe he stays in Aspen hills. I've always dreamed of staying here and now my dream will finally come true. The house looks really neat and stylish from the outside, as we entered the house I was met by the black and white decor with a touch of silver, brass and rosé gold. This guy is

perfect for me. I can just picture myself staying in a house like this.

Me: so where is the master bedroom?

I asked biting my lower lip seductively. He grabbed me roughly to one of the rooms and pinned me down to the bed lying on my back facing me. The look in his eyes got me a little startled. He looked really pissed off and I couldn't understand the sudden mood change.

Caleb: Look here you toe nail of satan. I know you want me but thats not an excuse to lie about my wife you hear me. So I'm going to give you an opportunity to redeem yourself.

I tried to lift my body up but he pinned me down.

Caleb: If you want to leave this house in one piece you better think carefully about your answers. let's do this again.

I nodded reluctantly.

Caleb: Where is Row?

He looked directly into my eyes.

Me: I don't know I did not see her today.

At this point I'm close to peeing myself.

Caleb: Ok where do you suspect she went?

He spreads my legs apart and put his knee close to my pussy.

Me: I think she went to Corry.

I started getting aroused by the knee on my cookie, mind you I'm not wearing any underwear, actually I'm not wearing anything underneath, I just wore my short dress because I was home. I have small perky breast I don't need a bra.

Caleb: Who the fuck is Corry?

I kept quite.

He puts his hand under my dress and goes to my nipples and pinched them hard, I immediately scream in pain mixed with pleasure.

Me: itssss itsss her Boss.

He lets go of the left breast and holds the right one.

Caleb: the one who drives the R8?

Me: He has a lot of cars and the R8 is one of them.

He seemed annoyed by that answer and rubs the nipple gently this time.

Caleb: So what's the relationship between them because to me they don't look like lovers?

I kept quiet.

He slid his finger inside my vagina, it felt so nice as his fat fingers filled my pussy walls so perfectly. I closed my eyes as it was so pleasurable. He stopped moving and looked at me.

Caleb: I asked you a question.

Me: They are not dating. Rotlhe is the one throwing herself on him, not the other way round.

I said pushing his finger deep inside of me.

Me: Caleb please fuck me baby please.

Caleb: were you telling the truth that Row is using kegel balls and that she's been sleeping around?

Me: I lied because I wanted you to think that she is a slut and go for me. Look Caleb please fuck me I want to feel you inside of me.

He took off his cloths and put a condom, I just lifted the dress to my neck. he entered me with his short fat dick, it didn't reach the place I wanted but it massaged my pussy walls so nice, he really knows how to use his small dick. I felt the pleasure kicking in and the orgasm building up with every thrusts he made. He started increasing the pace and I knew that his also close to cuming so I started helping him by lifting my bums up so that he can go deeper. he started moaning grabbing my neck tight as he close his eyes and give me one last deep thrust before he cums. Immediately after that I got my orgasm too with him. We laid there in total silence looking at the ceiling.

#26

Larona

I woke up at the hospital feeling a bit disoriented. Lentswe sat next to me holding my hand facing down. He noticed that I just woke up and he came to sit on top of the bed next to me.

Lentswe: Hi Lala girl.

Even his smile at this point could not lift my mood up, everything he just told me came playing in my mind and it got me breathing heavily so he had to call the Dr to attend me. Its not the first time he cheated on me. He even has two kids outside the marriage. I had to keep all of that to myself because I'm in love with the idea of a perfect marriage and I want to remain Boikanyos golden daughter. With this pregnancy my moods are all over the place that's why I reacted the way I did, but then again, I can't keep living like this, there is more to life than all of this. Lentswe will never respect me and will keep making babies outside and end up infecting me with diseases. I have four kids to think about now and I'm sure when he learns

that is two more girls he will be disappointed like the way he always gets. Even his two babies outside are twin girls. He must just accept that he produces girls and deal with it instead of impregnating the whole world.

Lentswe: Lala the Dr says we pregnant and we having twin girls.

The smile seemed genuine, but with all the hurt this man has put me through I'm a bit sceptical on how all of this will turn out.

Lentswe: I know I've hurt you moratiwa waka, ke kopa gore oitswarele, ga nkitle kego utlwisa bohloku gape wa utlwa?(I know that I have hurt you my love please forgive me. I will never hurt you again I promise) I'm willing to put in the work and make our marriage work, being it we go to church or counseling whatever it is I will do it my love. The whole thing I went through made we see you in a different light. You are the woman for me and I know I have hurt you beyond repair. I'm going to pick up those pieces and glue you back. Please take me back Mrs Moagi.

Those words reached the depth of my heart and it just melted.

Me: Yes Mr Moagi I will take you back.

Row

Corrry called his parents for a meeting but his Father and older brother were held up somewhere so it had to be scheduled for tomorrow 1pm.

The way I love Corry I don't care what my mom and Caleb must be feeling right now, I'm just wishing he just tells me he loves me too so that I can free Caleb and be with him. I called Boi last night to tell her im still at Calebs place. I'm just crossing my fingers that he doesn't call my mom looking for me.

Corrrys house is huge. I think is double the size of Calebs house

Advertisement

but its too white for my liking. White walls and floors and most of the furniture is white too, it looks clinical. The house is too clean and everything is in its place. You only see a pop of

turquoise here and there, like the kitchen backsplash, the couch cushions, vase and some decor things, all in all it looks futuristic and ultra-modern.

What's with the colour turquoise anyway? Hopefully I will get to ask on the meeting if I'm allowed to even ask questions.

Corry showed me where to sleep, and gave me a new toothbrush and facecloth. My room is so spacious and ensuite, it has white linen and turquoise pillows. I wish I was thin so I can wear his T-shirt but I guess that is reserved for thin women. I brushed the thought off as I couldn't let myself be depressed by silly issues when I'm in Corry's house finally.

I went to check on him and found his bedroom empty. Its also white with turquoise here and there. It's double the size of my room and got a huge walk in closet. This guy really has money. I went to the bed to feel where he sleeps and I started fantasizing about us having sex. As I closed my eyes lying on my stomach I felt hands touching me, I knew it was Corry cause his scent eluded the room, it felt so nice being touched by him without me forcing or pleading to be liked by him. I felt his body pressing against mine and my bean got aroused, it felt so good.

he moved to the side and started laughing.

#27

Row

Me: Come on Corry why did you have to move? I was enjoying that. Don't deny me the chance to sleep with an alien.

He chukles, and gave me a funny look.

Corry: Its weird being called an alien. I grew up calling you guys aliens, now the tables have turned.

He said that jokingly. He looks down at my thighs and see that I'm wet, my dress was totally up revealing my underwear.

Corry: Did you pee yourself woman worse part on my bed?

he was giggling all this time and it warmed my heart to see him being this friendly with me.

Me: I'm horny! please make love to me or fuck me whatever floats your boat I just want your dick in side of me.

He looked down thoughtfully.

Corry: Didn't you have sex last night with your husband?

Me: But you know you the man for me so please stop hurting me. I love you Mr Kushner. Even If it means going to stay with you in those plazas.

he interrupted me.

Corry: its called a plazo not plaza.

Me: Oh my bet, plazo.

Corry: you one of a kind Rothle Bogatsu.

He smiled looking at me.

I opened my legs widely and moved my panty to the side giving him a full view of my pussy, he swallowed hard staring right at my slit with lustfully eyes. His eyes turned turquoise and he kneeled by the bed to get direct access to my pussy. He gave it a baby kiss and ran out of the bedroom laughing. I went to the bathroom to wipe myself. I couldn't stop laughing, the whole scene was funny.

When I was done I went down stairs and found Belladonna cooking. Riley and Corry watching a sci-fi movie. It was a bit funny to watch aliens watching other "aliens"

Riley: Dude but these humans make us look ugly in their stupid movies

I've never seen an ugly alien in my life or have you seen one Corry?

Corry busy laughing shaking his head.

Seeing this site of him gives me satisfaction. The love I have for him is not your ordinary type of love. I feel I was born to love him. And I will do anything to have him all to myself.

Bella: Hi Lady come and join me in the kitchen.

said Bella with her harmonic voice, I could listen to her the whole day. I must say she is a good cook. We dished up and ate dinner over light conversation. Then we all went to our bedrooms but for some reason Belladonna decided to sleep with me. she gave me a night dress that's exactly my size that still had a tag on it.

Me: how did Corry know? Wait yall can read minds?

She giggled

Bella: nope but our guardians can.

Me: You're what? There is still a lot I need to learn about you people.

Bella: Row you will know everything there is to know tomorrow.

Me: So are you really Corry's cousin?

She looked down shaking her head laughing.

Bella: No his not my cousin but my ex.

I couldn't help but feel a bit jealous.

Bella: Don't be jealous Corry loves you.

she lifts my head up and pinches my nose jokingly.

Me: Ok Belladonna you starting to scare me. you sure you can't read people's minds?

Bella: No dear I can't read minds, I'm good at interpreting peoples body language that's all.

Me: How was the sex between the two of you, and why do you keep saying Corry loves me?

She smiles and covers her face with her hands. nodding repeatedly.

Me: Tell me how was it and if he has a big dick.

She removed her hands and gave me a confused look that made me uncomfortable.

Me: Ok I'm coming I'm going to fetch something from the kitchen.

I left the room feeling a bit unsettled by her reaction. I decided to go to Corry's room to check on him and the door was locked.

Me: Corry is me Row please open.

After some few seconds he come next to the door.

Corry: Rothle go and sleep is late and I'm tired.

Me: but why did you lock the door?

I tried the handle again to see if it's still locked.

Corry: Cause I don't want you to rape me in my sleep.

I couldn't help but laugh and could hear giggles from the other side too.

Me: Are you telling me you are a virgin?

He laughed so hard and I ended up laughing too.

Corry: Look Row let's just wait for tomorrow ok, everything you want to know will be answered. I don't feel comfortable talking about anything now.

Me: I love you Corry Kushner.

I as I walk back to the bedroom I hear I love you too Rothle Bogatsu. My heart nearly stopped beating. I smiled all the way to the bedroom and found Belladonna on her phone busy scrolling.

Me: Hey mabellisto are you on Facebook?

Bella: What did you just call me?

She asked busy laughing.

Me: Oh is a township thing that we always change people's names to give them that thing.

Bella: What thing?

Oh boy what did I get myself into mara yeh.

Me: Eish Bella let's just leave it for another day. So what's your Facebook user name?

Bella: Is queenBella808.

Me: babe I can't find your page.

Bella: It's because we don't use your Facebook, as muzoes we have our own. With the way we look we can't afford the attention the world will give us as we keep posting our pictures. one of the rules as a muzoe is to be discreet, we not allowed to be celebrities, or do things that will draw attention to us.

Me: So can't I also join your Facebook.

She looked at me then giggled.

Bella: Sorry babe not possible.

#28

Row

Me: Ok I know I asked a lot of questions, but I promise this is the last one. Are you ok with me dating Corry?

Bella: I really don't have any issues with that. whatever Corry wants I'm fine with it and will love to remain friends with you if the elders allow it.

Then she kept quite as if she is thinking long and hard about something. I tap her on the shoulder and she smiles looking a bit sad.

Bella: Row lets just sleep, I will end up saying things I'm not supposed to say. Just wait for the meeting then after that you may ask anything you want.

And by that she went inside the blankets and slept.

I could not sleep right way as I kept thinking why so much secrecy and why everything is kept for the "big meeting". The events of the following day weight heavily on their minds.

Following day

Caleb

I woke up feeling like shit. I cheated on my fiancé but I shouldn't be hard on myself because probably she did the same thing last night. Maybe I pushed her to that Corry guy with my insults and belittling her. I thought maybe that will bring her closer to me seeing that most abused woman get attached to their abusers. I guess I was wrong about her. I have to get her back. With a right push to the right direction she can be a good wife material. On the other hand Nay shows signs that she loves me. She looks desperate to be with me. knowing my sexual appetite and my weird sexual fantasies I will be able to enjoy the sex I want with her, plus she got a beautiful body and a nice chocolate completion. Let me see where this leads us.

She came down wearing my shirt; I just looked at how beautiful she is, although today she seems a bit shy.

Me: Good Moring

I said that sounding rather firm, I don't want to give myself to her on a silver platter

I want her to work for my love. I have a problem with women that steal their friends spouses. It might turn out she is just a gold digger trying her luck with me.

Nay: Hi Mr Khuzwayo how did you sleep last night?

She looked down grabbing the bowl of oats next to mine.

Me: I slept well, beside the fact that my fiancé is out there being fucked by some guy.

I looked intensely through her eyes to read her body language.

Nay: Why do you love her so much?

I swallowed hard not expecting that question.

Me: I just do

Nay: I see.

She looked down again nibbling her food. I kept quite too.

Nay: I know that your heart is set on Row, I just hope you can stretch it a bit to accommodate me. Please give me a chance to love you and appreciate you. I've loved you ever since we were young and kept my feelings to myself because I thought I can never be good enough for you. From a young age you showed that you were destined for great things and you being from a rich family made it even worse. My last hope was killed when you started dating shelly. She was more of your type than me.

I paid much attention to her body language so that it will tell me if she is being sincere or not.

Nay: you went to overseas and that was confirmation to me that it was never meant to be but my faith got restored when I heard that you are marrying Row because she is more or less like me and if you can love Row you can surely love me too. It proved to me that you are a good guy looking for love and will do everything in my power to show you love. To make you feel special every single day you spend with me.

Me: Wow that was heartfelt and I'm deeply moved by what you just said. Although the thing you said about you being more or less like Row I totally disagree with it. You two are different people but good in your own ways. However I will keep seeing Row to see where our relationship leads to and If you okay with it, I would like to keep seeing you too but on the down low to see how persistent you are with your feelings towards me.

I kept quite a bit. I looked at her and she had the most sad look I've ever seen. I had to do damage control here. I don't want to lose Nay for a woman who doesn't even love me, but at the same time I can't just give up on Row just like that.

Me: Nay I have feelings for you, is just I have a bit concerns about woman that steals their friends spouses; I kind of put them in the gold digging/slut category. The reason I'm telling you this is I want a transparent relationship with you.

Nay: I hear you loud and clear but please don't use me as your side dish only to be tossed aside once you find what you want.

We talked some more and prepared ourselves for work.

#29

Arabang.

I bathed my babies and prepared them for crèche. Its not easy being a single mother. The fact that Boi is the one paying most of my bills doesn't sit well with me. After both my babies fathers passed on I went through a depression phase to such an extent that I dependant on alcohol and partying to deal with the pain. Being forced to a marriage with a gay man who later turned abusive because he could not accept who he was made it unbearable for me, then when I finally found love he passed on from an unknown sickness that we later discovered is due to sleeping with a woman who still has the deceased blood inside her body. You know us black people we need to perform a cleansing after your spouse passes on so that his blood can be removed from your body.

It's all in the past now and all thanks to my father who handled the whole situation as best as he could while Boi Fed me insults daily, that I had the nerve to be pregnant by a broke man.

I really loved Jeff because he saw the best in me and helped heal the scares I had from my previous marriage with Bonye.

Till this day Boi prefers Atlegang than Amogelang. It tears my heart apart to see it happening because Amo is a baby and doesn't understand why she is being treated differently by her grandmother. Jeff was just a struggling artist like me but I could tell he had a promising future as he was very talented when it comes to acting. He died at an early age all because of me. I'm just grateful he left me with a very beautiful child who will always remind me of the beautiful love we shared.

Khumo and I started dating few months ago and even though the relationship is still new I feel there is love there. He might not be rich but his goal oriented. for now his a part time Dj and has some side hustles like doing voice over adverts and sometimes joins me in those lokshin bioscope movies. They pay little but little is better than nothing. Our relationship is bit on the down low and I prefer it that way. I know Boi will never accept him but at this point I don't care, for me love is greater than wealth. Yes we need money to survive, but what good is it to have it while you being miserable?

Khumo is Nay's older brother. Nay is the only one who knows about our relationship and I'm surprised she hasn't told Row.

Today I'm going for an audition and khumo offered to take me. His also going for the voice over gig in the same area but the company. I don't expect money from him as I see his struggling on his part. I do see how he tries to provide for me and he ends up being broke and that breaks my heart. I really love him and don't care if he can't do the so called romantic expenses women expect from men. He has a son from a previous relationship and the son's mother is a bit of a loony always harassing him on being a dead beat dad when he can't give her the money she demands. I see khumo trying his best with the little he has to provide for his son but that woman is greedy as fuck.

He calls to tell me his outside and immediately a smile fills my face

Advertisement

gosh I love this guy. He always find ways to make me laugh and his dark humour makes me always want to be with him, we have the same personality traits.

I quickly fixed my hair and put on my red lipstick. I decided against heels as I don't know how many people will be there. I

just wore a short white lace dress with olive green sling bag and a matching sandals. Got in the car and gave him a quick kiss before people see us. He gave me that contagious smile.

Khumo: are you ready for your audition my love?

I looked at him even though he was smiling something was troubling him. I brushed his cheek and he looked at me then the route again.

Me: Are you okay my love?

Still focused on the route he let out a loud sigh.

Khumo: You know me very well my heart, yesterday Wade came to visit me and when I gave him a bath I found a lot of bruises on his body. ke hore mellisa o abuser ngwanake Rabs. Weitsi when I ask him gore what happened a re Mellisa beats him up and at times doesnt give him food or allow him to go to school gobane a re out of all her kids his the useless one since his dad is a loser. How can she tell my son I am a loser? how is

wade going to respect me if he grows up hearing his dad is a loser Rabs? I might not have a lot of money but I'm not a dead beat dad. I'm always there for him.

He seemed a bit emotional and it tore my heart. Khumo really loves his son. The way his so involved in Wades life it doesn't make sense why Melisa is doing this, worst part to her own child. No matter how the baby daddy treats you never take your frustration out on your children.

Me: Baby I think is best you take wade to stay with you, his really not safe there with his mom, as a mom myself I cant believe a woman can do that to their own child.

Khumo: I will talk to sizwe to see if he can't help me with this case.

Sizwe is his lawyer friend.

Khumo: Give me a ring when you done.

He kissed me and we both got out and went to our different paths.

30

Row

I woke up feeling a bit anxious, maybe is due to the secrecy that's being going around. I took a bath and wore the cloths I wore yesterday and headed downstairs to have breakfast. It was around 10am and I found them sitting in the lounge drinking that turquoise liquid.

Me: Hi my alien friends, how did you sleep?

They all turned and looked at me. Corry wanted to laugh but Riley was annoyed by my comment.

Riley: Row you can't go around saying such, I get you comfortable with us but if that information gets to the wrong people....

Belladonna interrupted him

Bella: and for your information you are the alien not us.

Me: I am really sorry Riley I will never use such words again.

I sat down next to Corry and grab the turquoise liquid to drink it. Corry grab it so fast and all of them looked at me surprised that I really wanted to drink it.

Me: I'm sorry I thought is power raid or something along those lines.

I said that looking down in total panic because this Riley guy doesn't seem to like me much.

Bella: look Row Corry's family is coming soon and please don't add more stress to the one we already have. We don't know how they going to take the news that we told a human our secrets. So please try to ease out the tension and not make it worse. Never ever drink this water no matter how happy or drank you might be.

At least when it comes from Bella is with love rather than Riley.

Corry didn't say anything he just gave me a hug, it felt good being in his arms.

We heard cars pulling off and we all remained seated. The door opened and all our eyes went to the door, a middle aged couple walked in with 3 other men around Corry's age. They all looked like Corry. The whole house was filled with extremely beautiful people. I was really uncomfortable. They exchange pleasantries and sat down.

They kept quiet and looked at me. Corry held my hand and whispered

Corry: is going to be okay I got your back.

Ever Since he told me his an alien I mean a terrestrial being, his showing me a side I've always yearned to see. His being so

affectionate even yesterday he told me that he loves me too.
Its safe to say I love alien Corry more.

Mr K: Son you called this meeting, so tell us why we are here?

His father looks a bit young to be his Father, although his voice is firm and full of authority. Of all the kids Corry looks like his father the most, his actually a younger version of him.

Corry: Father please forgive me for what I'm about to reveal but Row saw the signs and she kept telling me about the dream she has about me and her being in Makuu. She even knows what colour we are when we in Makuu

Advertisement

I had to tell her father.

He paused a bit looking at his mother and the rest of the siblings.

Corry: I know I broke the rule of a being a muzoe and will accept any punishment given to me.

The whole room went quite, Corry stood up and went to his father and kiss his lips, then did the same to the rest of the family.

To say I was shocked is an understatement, the whole situation was weird as fuck and they were not bothered. Mara these people are weird. He sat down and after 10 to 15 minutes of silence the whole family closed their eyes holding each other for about another 10 to 15 minutes. A man around his mid fifties appeared from the door under the stairs. He looked handsome and a bit weird, his presence commanded respect. He had long blonde hair and turquoise eyes, he was wearing a long turquoise dress with gold trimmings. The Kushner's together with Riley and Bella immediately bowed down. They all kept their heads down and I joined the masses.

After some few seconds Corry tapped me to look up. And the father signalled us to sit down.

Sabba Cautello: So I hear that you now know of our secret young lady, what are you intending to do with the information you have?

I looked at Corry a bit shaken by the presence of this man. The whole family seemed intimidated by him so you could imagine me a mere stranger let alone a human in a room full of terrestrial beings.

Me: Sir the information I received will never leave this room, the love I have for Corry will never allow me to betray him in anyway, as long as I live he will always have my trust.

Just as I'm explaining another guy appeared from the same door wearing the same dress as the other one, he looked like he was in his mid-sixties he had long grey hair and the same turquoise eyes. He looked strangely handsome too. This time the family didn't bow they just cutesy and sat down. At this point I was beyond scared, I couldn't understand why these strange people kept coming and their presence was too intimidating for me to handle.

31

Row

The second guy came straight to me and looked staright into my eyes.

Him: Hi my name is Aeron the guardian of light. The man sitting over there is Sabba Cautello one of the leaders in Makuu. He is the great king of light and Corry's great grandfather. The Kushner's are from Royalty and you my dear are privileged to be surrounded by such people. I heard that you now know of our secret and that puts both our worlds in danger

I attempted to say something but he put his finger on my lips and gently shushed me.

Him: its okay all will be revealed soon. If you are genuine then there's no need to be scared. Please take off your shoes and

earrings for me and sit on that sofa facing the great Sabba Cautello.

This whole thing was freaking me out but I had no choice but to obey. I sat there facing the great Sabba Cautello. Corry gave them the turquoise liquid and they both drank staring at me.

Guardian Aeron came and stood in front of me. The whole room was quiet and everybody kept their eyes on us.

Him: Please stand up Mrs Bogatsu.

He pronounced my surname exactly the way I pronounce it. I stood up looking down, I kept thinking when will all this end? I was under the impression that we going to sit and talk like normal people, instead they are strange men coming out of nowhere, they make me take of my shoes and it just too much to handle. But I love Corry so I will do whatever it takes to be with him.

He kissed both the palms of my hands and looked at me.

Him: I need to kiss you in the mouth my lady.

I looked at Corry.

Corry: Is okay Row you can trust him he means no harm.

I reluctantly said yes. As I look across the room everyone's eyes were on me and Aeron. I love Corry so much but at that point I wasn't sure if what he wanted was a test or some kind of a joke

Advertisement

I mean who kisses a weird stranger in front of her boyfriend and his whole family. As I look at Sabba cautello I knew I have to go ahead with the request as his not a man who jokes around.

Me: Its okay guardian Aeron I am willing to do anything required of me to prove the love I have for Corry.

He came closer and his presence carried so much Authority. He put his lips against mine then stuck his tongue deep in my throat, it was uncomfortable at first but as the tongue went deeper I started to drift into a trance. It was like in my dreams and specifically the one I always have about Corry. I saw this beautiful colourful planet with really tall people and the bluish ones are taller than the greyish ones. Its turquoise and the people are very beautiful in their colours. As I walk around they are greeting me and minding their own business. A beautiful bluish woman with blonde hair comes my way and holds my hand.

Her: Come the Sabbas are waiting for you.

She leads me hurriedly to a big white house written the sabbas sapritpz. (The leader's house) she looks at me and gives me a quick smile.

Her: All the answers you need are here.

I walk in and immediately all eyes on me. There's about 16 people, 8 sitting wearing crowns and the other 8 standing

beside them they look more like Aeron with long hair and looking different from the ones sitting down.

I notice there's an empty chair and I thought to myself maybe its sabba cautellos chair.

Sabba Versini: young lady, it's been reported that you now know our secret and that puts our entire people at risk since you also know that you humans can't be trusted. One word from you and my people will be hunted down for experiments and some will be killed. They will find a way to come to Makuu and ruin us. Why did you pry on the business that wasn't meant for you Ms?

Me: Is the love I have for Corry sir. one of your own. He rejected me so many times but the love I have for him is beyond human love.

Some of the guardian's laughed. I decided to ignore them since I wasn't even sure what they were laughing at.

Me: From an early age I dreamed of this place and when I reached my early twenties these dream became frequent and stopped when I met Corry. I knew somehow he was connected to my dreams because he looked exactly like the guy who kisses me and takes over my body and the dream occurs exactly at 1am. There is an incident were I kissed Corry in his office and the kiss felt exactly like the dream and I knew then that something was up with Corry.

I took a deep breath and looked around. They were intensely looking at me.

Me: Please allow me to love your own. If you don't trust me well enough to keep his secret then allow me to stay here in Makuu with him.

#32

Row

The room went quite for few seconds and Sabba Versini spoke in a soft firm voice.

Sabba Versini: I hear you love Corry but do you know his from Royal blood? before we continue with this whole conversation please drink our water.

I was happy in my heart that I will finally get to drink the turquoise water, to my surprise it was like normal water from earth it even tasted the same. I began to feel dizzy and I passed out, I guess I went into another trance. I began to see everything from when the rocket crashed in Crypto and started pollunating their ultraviro, to how it destroyed their planet and them seeking refuge in Makuu. It went on to show me how they came to earth and their mating sessions to inherit our emotions to stay longer on earth. It was beautiful seeing all of that and for the people of Makuu to welcome them so nicely and treating them like one of their own. I then regain

consciousness and saw everybody looking at me, waiting for me to say something.

And ooh boy I had a lot of questions for them.

Sabba Azaard: I know you have a lot of questions and it will be best to go back to earth they will give you all the answers you need. our job was to give you a clear view of what Makuu is all about. If you decide to tell your fellow people about us you know the struggle we went through and how many lives you will be destroying. The rest is up to you.

Aerona took his tongue out and I felt dizzy and dropped on the floor. Minutes later Corry lifted me up on the floor and put a cushion behind my back to make me comfortable.

Sabba cautello: now that you know about Makuu what questions do you have for us?

Sabba cautello asked in his firm voice. I looked down gathering my thoughts on which question to ask first.

Me: So why is everybody so tall in Makuu?

Riley held his laughter in.

Corry: Row please ask serious questions. The guardian's and Sabbas have important jobs in Makuu they need to leave with all your questions answered.

Me: Ok I saw how the muzoes come to earth and how they attach themselves to the human foetus. So what happens if the human miscarriage?

Sabba Cautello: We've never had an incident like that before because immediately a lava attaches its self to a human foetus it protects it. That's why we never have such cases. Bear in mind that a muzoe is more advanced than a human being so whatever you do as a being a muzoe can do it 5 time to 10 times better than you depending on the capability of the muszoe.

Me: makes sense cause I see how Corry is way smarter than most people I know. Why can't a human and a muzoe be in love and get married?

Sabba Cautello: muzoes don't have feelings for humans, that's how we were made. it's the first case we see with Corry and we still troubled by it and will make it our mission to research it further. The union between the two can bare gruesome repacations. We don't know if a human can be trusted enough to keep our secret. We know on our part as muzoes we cannot mess up but we don't trust humans. Is also highly impossible for a muzoe to impregnate a human or vice versa. In our time of exsistence we have never heard of a case. As you have seen our mating seesion does not include the use of a condom because the DNA has to be transferred so if that was a case then we would have a lot of cases were a human being is being impregnated by a Muzoe or a human impregnating a muzoe.

Me: So how many muzoes are here in planet earth?

Sabba Cautello: 10096 and are about to be 10095 as you can see Corry is transcrapping.

Me: Why is he doing that? Is it because he doesn't love me?

Sabba Cautello: it's because he loves you, as you can see I am a leader in Makuu

Advertisement

we are called sabbas, we are from royalty and unlike here on earth in Makuu royalty is not by blood only or name but it comes with genes too. what other muzoes do better the royals do it ten times better than anyone. For instance Corry is 24 in human years but in muzoe years his 34. He was just ten years when he was sent here, so when muzoes turn 20 then have to mate with their link so that they can earn the right to be here but Corry is now 24 and still hasn't mated with you. if he was a normal muzoe he could have long transcended. His DNA is stronger than any other muzoe we have ever seen.

Me: but why doesn't he want to mate with me, I mean I would love to have sex with him, I even offered but he refused.

The brothers including Riley and Bella laughed and stopped immediately when guardian Aeron looked at them.

These two men hold such great power; I can just tell how they are well respected.

Sabba Cautello: Firstly mating for us is not sex. Yes we insert our private parts on each other but for us muzoes is a task that needs to be completed. After the mating session a muzoe can chose another muzoe to fall inlove with and have sex or make love us you humans calls it.

Me: what happens if a humans fall in love with a muzoe like in my case.

Sabba cautello: Well your case is different. Yes humans do love muzoes, I mean look at us, is easy to just fall in love but Corry is the first muzoe to love a human, even if it's a disgrace to the entire muzoe race but there is nothing we can do. It is what it is.

Me: You and them (pointing at Riley and Bella) keep saying Corry loves me. I don't understand why because this guy has rejected me countless of times and told me how I am not his type and and and.

Sabba Cautello: He was doing all that because he loves you and knows the consequences of mating with you will bring.

Me: Is it because he is supposed to leave me after mating?

Everybody looked down uncomfortably.

#33

Row

Sabba Cautello: Rothle Corry is a Cautello, his from royal blood. As I mentioned earlier, everything that a normal muzoe has, we have ten times more, so our DNA is stronger than yours. If Corry sleeps with you it means you wont make it alive. We tried to come with an antidote to prevent this but it ends up killing our very own so we decided to stop bringing our royals on earth to prevent such. I know we might seem heartless but muzoes are the most peaceful people. We have all the knowledge and tools we can use to end the human race but we choose not too because we are not about that. Instead we leave amongst you to learn your ways in case you decide to harm us because is in the human nature to kill, rape

Advertisement

lie and so may other harmful things you do to each other.

Me: Wait are you telling me that the first time I have sex with Corry, I mean mate with him I'm going to die?

Sabba Cautello: Yes

I looked at Corry. He had tears in his eyes. I looked at everyone else and they were so quite.

looking at Sabba cautello.

Me: So that's the reason I'm being told all of this is because you know I'm going to die?

At this point tears are streaming down my eyes. I feel cheated.

Me: I need a lifetime with Corry. Even if it means staying in Makuu with him, I don't care.

So what happens if I don't mate with him?

Sabba Cautello: His going back to Makuu to face isolation. He will be the first muzoe to fail this task so the council will decide further with his sentencing. And because his from a royal family

it will be a bit hush than an average muzoe because he supposed to lead by example.

Me: What is the story behind our love story, because you said muzoes can't love humans?

Sabba Cautello: He is the last born of the Kushner |cautello family so on his 9th birthday he was injured riding a bike and at that time his lava was needed to go to the lab for preparation to go to earth. We took him by force as he didn't want to go to earth. Of all the family members he is the most stubborn so nonetheless we took him by force. As our scientist are not used to such behaviour the one handling him dropped him on the floor and he got cut and the lava started bleeding, he panicked that he is from royal family and send him to your mother's womb bleeding like that. Your mother was about to have a miscarriage and Corry aligned himself to you. The both of you feed on each other his blood entered you and vice versa. You became one and the bond was created from the womb. Even as a child he kept having the same dreams as you but he was heavily discouraged at such because we knew what was at stake.

Me: So the bond me and Corry have was formed at the womb?

I said blushing

Me: if Corry wasn't injured I was not going to have this love for him?

Sabba Cautello: Well I am not sure about you but I know for sure Corry wasn't going to feel the same way about you. Muzoes are not made to fall in love with humans. Your case is different hence we here.

I swallowed the lump in my throat. I love him so much and am really sad our love will end in death.

Me: when is the mating supposed to happen Sabba Cautello?

Sabba Cautello: Its supposed to happen any day from now because his already trascribing. We not even sure if he will survive as he was supposed to do it when he turned 20 now his 24.

Corry: Rothle I love you so much and it won't make sense to live without you. That's why I choose the path to transcriptor than lose you.

I went to him and kissed him. I wasn't shy or anything I mean this family is a family of kissers. I already kissed their guardian so they won't mind if I kiss their grandson lol.

Me: Don't just think about you and me. What about your entire family. You are from a royal family you can't just make decions made from your own personal feelings and disregard other peoples. I know you love me and you know I love you too. There is no other man I will ever love than you so is pointless carrying on with life witout you. Please my love lay with me let me feel your love because is what I have been yeaning for.

At this point tears are streaming down Corrys face.

Corry: You not fair Row, you standing here in front of my sabba and guardian and saying its okay if I mate with you, but have you ever thought how life will be without you in my life? I have

never loved a muzoe before. Even Belladonna knows I feel nothing for her that's why she is even okay with me loving you. Now everybody will think I am selfish because you think is fine to die and I'm the one being stubborn. You are not being fair Rothle.

He wanted to storm out but he thought of Sabba cautello and Aroena seeing his outburst. So he sat down instead.

#34

Row

Me: So staying in isolation in Makuu is the solution for you? Your parents and friends losing credibility amongst other muzoes is better?

He looked down thoughtfully.

Me: Sabba Cautello, Guardian Aeron, all I need is 2 weeks for the mission to be complete. I just need one week to spend with my loved ones and the other to spend with Corry.

Corry came closer to sit next to me.

Me: Mr and Mrs Kushner thanks for giving birth to Corry, now I know what unconditional love is because of him, me giving my life for him is not a sacrifice but a symbol of love. Bella and Riley thank you for being there for me in time of need. Sabba Cautello and Gaudian Aeron thanks for giving me a chance to

experience Makuu and to know the reason behind the love I have for Corry. Muzoes are such great people. Please take care of him, his going to take it hard but his a special being.

Sabba Cautello: thanks for your understanding young lady.

Guardian Aeron: all is well.

Sabba cautello and guardian Aeron went to the basement and I remained with the whole family.

Me: Mr and Mrs Kushner thanks for being here and making me understand this better.

Riley please be a good friend to Corry as you always been. Bella you can have him after me of cause lol. Thanks for everything.

I wiped the tears as I was now starting to have a headache.

Me: Corry please take me home.

We said our goodbyes and left.

On our way home things were a bit awkward since I couldn't read Corry's expression. He seemed a bit off but I understood where he was coming from. I mean the guy was ready to give his life for me. That made me smile from ear to ear.

Corry: Why are you smiling Row?

He was being a bit distant.

Me: It's going to be okay. Please promise me you will give me one hell of a sex before I die.

Corry: Bbe that's the thing, I am not in control of my body. I am already a dead man walking. My years of being on earth are over, I should have mated at the age of 20 now I am just a corpse walking.

Me: you mean to tell me your dick is dead too?

Corry: I think so (laughing)

Me: you must never Mr Alien.

We laughed and made jokes along the way. Now I was free to ask him everything because he was now allowed to answer anything.

We got home and found my mom outside talking to Caleb and Nay. My mom didn't know how to respond, she wanted to fight but she saw Corry's G wagon and his dashing good looks and got really torn between the two. She just went inside the house leaving us four outside.

Caleb wanted to charge at Corry but he saw the height and body structure and decided against it.

Caleb: So you are the guy who is going to enjoy my sloppy seconds?

Corry: Yes Sir (sarcastically saying)

Caleb: You know she is not all that that's why I decided to go for her friend because I couldn't bring myself to settle for a pussy that doesn't grip.

Nay: babe lets just go

Corry: good for you.

Caleb: Row this guy is going to use you. There is no way a guy like him could love a girl like you. To him you just a sperm dish.

For some reason Corry and I ended up laughing that puzzled him and made him annoyed at the same time. He grabbed Nay and drove off.

Corry: Look babe don't worry about that loser. If he bothers you I will deal with him, don't be fooled by this pretty face.

We both laughed.

Corry: call me if you need anything, you can still change your mind about this whole thing. I long made peace with the fact that I I'm going to transcriptor. No need to worry cause I will still love you and want to spend the few months I have in this planet loving and appreciating you.

Me: after my death what will happen to my body?

I asked leaning against the door. He opened the passenger door and sat on the sit to be close to my height.

Corry: We going to burn it and I will keep your ashes in a special place. Normally we put it in the flesh eating acid and it's done. Not all humans die when they sleep with muzoes, only the links of the royals die and it's about 12 royal families on earth.

Me: Ok and how may royals are in South Africa?

Corry: Its only us the Kushner's, others are spread across the world.

I kept quite thoughtfully. He rubs my thigh and I feel goose bumps. Corry got a hold on me and is not even funny.

Me: Please marry Belladonna and make cute babies, if you have a girl name her Rothle. I know white people will have difficulty pronouncing it but I don't care.

I say giggling.

Corry: Baby I won't marry Bella or anyone else after you. I slept with her because a man has needs and besides she has a boyfriend, Riley brought her there to intimidate you.

Me: Hearing you call me baby makes me wet. I can't wait to have sex with you even if it means is the last one I will ever have.

This whole situation is weighing heavy on him, he seems really disorientated.

Me: may I please have a kiss before I go.

He smiled a bit and looked down.

He put his lips against mine. It was the best feeling I've ever experienced. his lips where a bit cold but held so much passion. He put his hand between my thighs and I opened my legs a bit so that he can reach the cookie, yah struggles of being fat. He pushed my lace panty to that side to play with my lower lips. The feel of his fingers touching my lady part felt remarkable.

Corry: Babe you so wet.

Me: hmmm push them inside Cor

The gate opened and Rabs came out. Corry quickly pulled his hand out and fixed my dress. I thought Rabs was going to pass

us but not my sister. She came straight to us putting her hands on the waist.

Rabs: Iyoo Rothle phela mama o busy kamo ntlung o re yena gaso bone monna o montle yalo, a re mahlo a gage ke panty droper. Ere ke se bone sona seo se buiwang ka sona. (mom is busy praising him inside the house saying she has never seen such a handsome person in her entire life. She said his eyes are a panty dropper. Let me see what she is talking about)

She said laughing.

Corry stepped out of the car and Rabs got a clear view of him. Rabs reaction got me in stitches. She became mute and poked him to see if his real. I shaked her while laughing.

#35

Row

Arabang tlogela metlai ota tloga ong paleisetsa lenyalo golofa.
(Arabang stop fooling around you will scare him off)

She regained her senses.

Rabs: Ija bo Rothle ke hore monna yo ga montle hela ibile onale
madi (not only is he handsome but his loaded too) just look at
his car, mtase look at his shoes, oh my his got a matching belt.
Don't get me started on his scent. Does he have a brother?

Me: they all married his the last born.

Rabs: Ok mara ge mongwe wabona abatla side dish, otlamofa di
nomoro akere? (if one of them wants a side dish you will give
them my numbers neh?)

Corry burst out laughing.

Rabs: Rothle ke eng nkare Mr flames wa nkutlwa soh?(why do I get the feeling Mr Flames can hear me?)

Me: Ai Rabs nna gakeitse, ketla botsa gore wa utlwa setswana nah.(Rabs I really don't know but will ask him if he can hear setswana)

She smiled and shook Corry's hand.

Rabs: Nice to meet you Mr Kushner, excuse my manners I should have greeted first, I was just mesmerised by your beauty. I am Arabang, Rothles older sister.

Corry: Nice to meet you Arabang.

Rabs: Iyoo mtase motho o oitse setswana hle, utlwa fela lebitso laka o le bitse hantle jwang.(sis this person knows our language just hear how he pronounced my name so clearly)

Me: Rabs nna gake tsebe hle motho wa modimo. (I don't know what to tell you anymore)

She sneezed and rubbed her nose.

Rabs: Iyoo hle bo Rothle o botse Mr awesome gore a hlape matsogo, jwanong nna ke nga kuku ya hao matsogong aka mxm. (please tell Mr awesome to wash his hands now I'm smelling your vagina on my hands mxm)

Corry immediately stepped inside the car and closed the door burying his face on the dashboard laughing. Rabs walked away busy laughing too.

I looked at Corry's pink face; he was holding the laughter in. I couldn't help it

Advertisement

we busted out laughing. I gave him a kiss and he drove off.

Larona

Lentswe has been behaving since the infidelity incident. He spoils me and has been very affectionate, something he hasn't done in a while. I still have my insecurities when it comes to trusting him but I don't want to waste precious moments thinking about what ifs.

His downstairs making dinner, although we have a helper and a nanny, he insisted on making dinner, that's the first though, will see how it will turn out.

I still want to go ahead and open the account in Rows name so that I can be prepared in case shit hits the fan. I decided to call Rothle. She answered on the 4th ring.

Row: Hi lala girl.

I immediately pick up that her spirit is down, my little sister is a harmonious person and it takes a lot to anger her. She always takes herself out from situation that upsets her. The only

person who knows how to press her buttons is Boi. Actually she presses all our buttons.

Me: I need to run something by you Roro wa papa.

She giggles and asks if I'm okay and to come home she really needs to see me. See my sisters and I used to be so close growing up but my mom wanted us to compete about everything. Arabang and Rothle remained close since they didn't partake in Bois sick games, I on the other hand was eager to please my mom and started competing with them, instead it drove a wedge between me and them as I was not fun to be around anymore. I always talked about money and how perfect my life is. Arabang even begged me to talk to mom as the eldest to make her stop with the arranged marriage but I couldn't do that because I wanted them to have their fair share of heart break.

Lentswe showed me flames in this relationship, now I have learned that nothing is better than family support. Its high time I cut the umbilical cord and stop being my mother's door mat. I know we are going to start bickering since now I will have a

voice but I don't care because I will have the support of my father and sisters.

I went downstairs and found lentswe on the phone. He cut the conversation short and gave me a vague smile.

Me: I need to go and see Row now she is not okay.

I said looking for my car keys.

Lentswe: Ok do you need me to drop you or you able to drive there?

Me: No I will drive and not sure I will come back tonight the drive might strain me a bit.

Lentswe: Ok I will keep things okay this side. The kids might give me a problem not seeing you in the morning but the nanny will handle that part. Please tell Row speedy recovery.

I found my keys on top of the fridge and left because lentswe sounded happy with the fact that I am leaving.

#36

Arabang

I went inside Rows bedroom and found her going through the family album. She seemed a bit sad and that's unlike her. Most of the time in our family when we go through things wine is always by our side to get us through. The fact that she is not drinking it means this is serious.

Me: Hi nana what's up, you seem a bit down, did Mr awesome hurt you?

Just the mention of his name Row's face gleamed with happiness so I guess he's not the problem here.

Me: It's weird seeing you this down Roro what's wrong? phela wine is our top 1 bestie so why are you not taking advantage of her?

She giggled briefly and looked at me with her lazy eyes.

Row: I just want to spend the whole week with you guys. My boss/boyfriend gave me a weeks leave after that we relocating to cape town, that's why I am a bit sad. I am going to miss you guys.

Me: Arg Row Cape town is not America and you will get to see us as much as you want, your bae has machankura you will get to fly anytime you miss us, the nice part about you is you don't have kids so you get to make decisions solely on what you want. I on the other hand can't be as spontaneous as you because I have people that depend on me.

She laughed thoughtfully.

For someone who just landed a hot yummy guy like that she seemed far away in her thoughts. Maybe is the disadvantage of dating the world's most handsome guy. Everybody wants a piece of him and is hard to keep up. But then again he seemed much in love with Row, so I don't understand what the problem is.

Me: I have been keeping a secret, you going to be shocked.....

Just as I was about to tell her Lala girl enters the room. She is gaining weight and complexion. I think she is pregnant. She sat down and stretched her legs to be comfortable.

Her: Dumelang.

she sat down balancing her stomach with her hands.

Me: Did you greet your parents? before Boikanyo starts causing drama, you know how attention seeking she is!

Larona: I did. She is actually cuddling in bed with papa.

I offered her wine and she declined.

Me: So you guys won't be drinking now, are you pregnant lala girl?

She looked down shyly and nodded her head.

Me: Oh congrats sis.

she looked at Row thoughtfully.

Larona: I actually came here to see you nana. I want to open an account using your name. I am tired of living a lie, yes my husband got money but my life is miserable. He got kids outside and I kept quiet because I wanted to be held on a pedestal. He cheats on me and always pestering me to give him a baby boy as if I make genders, even his two kids outside are also girls. As we speak I am pregnant with twin girls. For now he is behaving because the husband of the girl he was cheating with nearly killed him so he is saying he has learned his lesson, but the question is till when?

It is so shocking to hear Lala talking about her marriage, even though we knew it was not as perfect as she makes it out to be but him having kids outside is a bit much to grasp.

Larona: I need my sisters. I wasted so many years trying to be perfect where else I was dying inside. I know I married him for money but I learned to love him

I am deeply in love with him but I am scared that our marriage is a one way street. He might love me but he is not afraid to hurt me. The fact that he has kids outside simply means he has unprotected sex.

We all hugged as she was tearing up and pouring her heart out. atleast now our big sister is back and hopefully will help us against the battle with Boi. Row might be on a safe side since Boi was talking how good looking and rich Corry seemed, so she might just accept him. I on the other hand will take a miracle for her to accept khumo. He still stays at home, doesn't even own a car still borrows a car from his dad. On top of that he is a part time dj. All the things Boi hates khumo is them.

I love him and won't sacrifice my happiness the way I did with Bonye.

Me: I need to tell you something guys.

The both of them looked at me curiously.

Me: I am dating khumo Seleka.

Row looked at me shocked.

Row: are you dating Nays brother?

Me: Yes Roro I know he doesnt have money but I love him.

Row: lyou forget about the money, his baby mama is one crazy bitch, Melissa is not normal. Do you know she beats khumo?

Is so embarrassing to hear that your boyfriend gets hit by a woman, but I know that he is a gentle man and won't lay his hand on a woman, one of the qualities I like about him.

Me: Row you know his a gentleman he won't put his hands on a woman.

I had to defend him I won't let them think I am dating a man who is broke and gets hit by a woman.

Row: I like him for you though, I mean the two of you are in this entertainment industry and his indeed a gentleman, he has respect and you won't hear stories about him that his using woman or anything of that sort.

I smiled a bit because my little sister is the most accommodating and non-judgemental person I know.

Larona: I will talk to mama about your issue Rabs. I want to see you happy after everything you've been through.

Now this Larona I love.

We spend the rest of that night bonding and catching up, although I was the only one drinking I enjoyed the sisterly bonding time.

Caleb

I felt I have lost Rothle for good now I mean what was I thinking insulting her in front of the ugly piece of shit. Now they think I am bitter about their stupid relationship. Well I am but what can I do? I lost her, that fuck drives a G wagon and as a lover of fashion myself his dress code was on point. I can just tell his loaded. That money sucking whore of a mother won't have a problem with him.

I called my parents to let them know what's going on, their reaction is not the one I expected, they seem uninterested and it can only mean my father cheated again and mom is in her feelings.

I have two options here to either fight for Row or see where my relationship with Nay is heading.

I think sticking with Nay is a better option. I am too old to be fighting for women, I have one by my side who is will to love me.

One week later.....

#37

Row

The week was eventful. I really bonded with my family. Boi was busy as usual but the little time I spend with her was enough for a goodbye. I enjoyed playing chess with dad, the relationship between Lala and us was also mended. Its really sad that today is the last day I am seeing them. I wanted to write letters but I don't want to implicate Corry so it is what it is.

Corry was supposed to fetch me but instead Corbin came to fetch me. Both my sisters and Boi where drooling over him, he was driving a silver Jeep wrangler and that made Boi love them even more.

Boi: Hei Roro kere batho ba banale madi weitsi, o seke wa lebala gore ko mpetong o dire jwang akere ngwanaka! phela makgoa ba rata manyoba. (Roro this people have money you know. Don't forget to please him in bed you know white people love sex)

I stopped her before finishing her sentence. I'm not sure if Corbin can understand our language or not but I'm not willing to let him know how vile my mother is. I gave them hugs and said our good byes and drove off.

Corbin: how are you feeling?

He asks with his eyes on the route. I kept stealing glances at him and all I can say is wow this people are really good looking.

Me: I am good minus the fact that in less than a week I will be no more but is fine considering I am doing it for someone I love the most in the whole entire world.

Corbin: how come you not freaked out by the whole terrestrial thing, I mean you even choose his life over yours?

Me: Well I love Corry and if the roles were reversed he would do the same for me. His only letting me go ahead because of

you guys. If he transcriptor, not only him will be in trouble but the whole family. So we really are doing all of this for you guys.

Corbin: you really are a special being.

We arrived at Corry's mansion and the whole family was there to welcome me. I felt so special. I was introduced to more muzzoes, their relatives and friends. These people are well-mannered and peaceful. At first I was a bit uncomfortable but they tried their utmost to make me feel like part of them.

Corry seemed a bit weak and looked more pale than his fair porcelain complexion. He spent most of the time sitting than interacting with the guests. After the party everyone left. I was really happy to have Corry all to myself.

Corry: I need to take a bath will be with you in few minutes.

He went towards the basement.

Me: Are you taking a bath in the basement?

He looked at me and gave that contagious smile.

Corry: You want to see something cool? Well follow me.

I was really excited as I've always wanted to see what's in that basement.

The basement has pure white walls, white porcelain floors. There are three quivals about Corry's height. Three beds next to each other, a big medical cabinet and in the middle of the room is a big cylinder filled with water big enough to fit 6 people. The water inside is steamy turquoise. I think that's where they get the water from. The basement looks like a mini hospital.

Me: do all the muzoes come to your house to get healed?

he looked at me and chuckled

Corry: No my love every muzoe has the same basement in their houses but only the royal get to have the cylinder in their house. My brother's houses however don't have the cylinder only me and my parents have it.

Me: Why don't they have it?

Corry: the leaders and guardians are the one who choose where to put it.

Corry: let me bath, you may sit on the bed and watch me bath.

He winked at me and undressed. My eyes landed on his huge dick. I think is twice the size of Calebs dick. Is not even erected but it shows potential. Correy's body looks unbelievable I mean he has a body of a Gucci underwear model. This guy is really terrestrial. He went inside the quival and the water turned dark blue. It covered his whole body and he stayed in one position for almost 30 minutes.

I sat there thinking about him, and I ended up smiling alone. Heavens know how I love this man. When he got out his completion went to normal and looked a bit better.

Me: Corry may I please give you a hug before you dress up. I just want to feel your skin against mine.

Corry: Row you do know I am a man rite? I can't just hold you and nothing happens. Is close to a year since I had sex and my body is a bit sensitive if you know what I mean.

He winked at me.

Me: Corry you can't just fuck me then I die. I need to feel you inside me and enjoy your body. At least when I die, I know it was worth it. Sex is not only intercourse, there are ways to satisfy a woman and if you don't know I will teach you.

Corry busted out laughing.

Corry: Are you for real Rothle Bogatsu? A grown man like me needs to be taught how to please a woman. You clearly don't know muzoes.

Me: Well taking about grown, how old are you?

Corry: If you talking about human years we the same age. in muzoe years I'm ten years older than you. My birth day in on the 16 december.

Me: So you and I are basically twins?

I said laughing.

He came closer to me and whispered in my ear

Corry: well twin sis let your brother show you how to give a woman pleasure without intercourse as per your worlds.

I thought this would be intense but instead his cracking jokes and being giddy. He took off my dress and planted wet kisses on my neck. I leaned on the bed to balance my body. He put his leg between my thighs and spread them apart. I held his back just to feel his heartbeat. I put my lips against his and we started kissing. His hand made its way to my lady parts and his hand was so warm. He inserted his index finger inside my warm pussy walls, it felt so magical as he went in and out of me. I look at him and he had a smack on his face. He lifted me up gently lay me on the bed. I was really impressed by his strength. Is not every day a heavy girl like me gets lifted up like that. He spread my legs apart, and his eyes were now blood red, they were full of lust. I looked down at his now erected manhood and oh boy that thing is huge, it made me want him inside of me instantly.

#38

Row

Corry: Babe prepare yourself for the best experience of your life.

He stuck out his tongue, I was so shocked as I've never seen a tongue that long. I think is about 16 inches. He put my legs on his shoulders and it made its way to my cookie. He started by circled my clit and his right hand made it way to my erected nipples circling them then pinching them a bit. he put his tongue inside my cookie, I don't know how possible is that but it seemed as if it was twirling inside me. Never in my life have I felt this good. I did not want this moment to end.

He began pushing it deeper and twirling it around. My orgasm started building up and could feel my legs vibrating.

Me: Oooooooh yeaaaaaaaar Corrrrrrrrrr Ahhhhhhhhh
mamayohhhhhhh oooooooh yes yes
yes Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh fuck I came to quick.

He made his way to my lips with my cum on his lips.

Corry: Here baby taste yourself.

He kissed me while his dick played at the entrance of my cookie. I lifted my body to push him inside me and he quickly moved aside. His left arm turned blue. It startled the both of us as he put his arm in the quival for few seconds and it came out okay.

Corry: Rothle please don't do that again! my parents and the whole family need to administer the mating session is severely dangerous to do it just the both of us.

Me: You mean to tell me that your parents are going to watch us having sex?

Corry: Unfortunately yes. I was supposed to do this year's back and now I've reach a point where my body is transcribing. We

don't know what will happen so the family needs to be there to make sure everything goes well.

To say I was shocked is an understatement. This people are really aliens bathong.

.....

Two weeks passed while Corry and I enjoyed our precious time together. It was supposed to be a week but we decided to just spend more time enjoying each other. His oral sex game is on par, he made me feel things I never thought were possible. It made me want to be penetrated so bad but that is sadly the end of me. I kept calling my family and changed my story from Cape Town to Dubai. Reason being Cape Town is close by and I know they will keep insisting to visit and I don't want to stress Corry.

We administered a plan that they will notify my family after six months that I died in a plan crush. I don't know how they will plan the crush but they very intelligent people so no stress surely they will come up with something legit. Sabba cautello gave me the honour to have my ashes in his house in Makuu, so

it means I will rest in peace in another planet. That really felt good.

Last week Monday we gave each member of my family 200 000 each. Boi went ballistic and decided that they should just add another 100 000 for him and I to be married. It was a bit embarrassing how she got excited by the money but nonetheless Corry and are married customarily now. My father was livid by the situation but because his a sheep he agreed to everything Boi did. Don't get me wrong I'm more than happy to be married to Corry but I'm not happy about the manner in which they did things. Although is completely useless being married to him now but is a good feeling knowing I'm dying as a kushner.

My last weeks on earth have been the best ones I've ever had. My dad and Rabs were a bit suspicious and dad asked me repeatedly if everything is fine. I brushed it off and continued to have a good time.

Today is my death day and is a bitter sweet moment for me. atleast Corry will stop being sick and the Kushner family will be saved from hush punishments. The past three day's Corry has

been really sick, vomiting and severe seizures. It really breaks my heart to see him in that state. Even the doctors are not sure he will make it alive. The mating starts at 1pm and now is 12:50. The whole family is at the basement with the two doctors. I am sitting next to the basement door with Corry waiting to be called.

Minutes later they called us in.

As we enter the basement i felt cold. I knew then that its indeed my last day on earth. A tear streamed down. I felt so emotional. I can't believe I won't see him again. I won't see my family again. I knew this day will come but today it feels surreal.

Corry and I are wearing the same gowns with nothing underneath. The whole family is there to watch us having sex imagine. The brothers are on the left side and the parents on the right. The two doctors are busy with the quivals.

#39

Row

Me: Are you going to really watch us having sex?

Cathy: Row my baby this is not sex but mating, it is not for pleasure but purpose. So don't mind us just do what needs to be done. We really grateful for the gift you giving Corry. Now we know that not all humans are bad.

Said Catherine while taking off my gown. The brothers and father faced the other direction.

Doctor Fairway: Cathy will be the one watching everything. if things don't go accordingly she will ask the family members to assist.

Corry started kissing me, his mom coughed to show that we should just have sex and leave the mambo jumbo.

Corry: But mom how is she going to get wet if we don't do foreplay?

This whole scene is so inappropriate in so many levels but then again terrestrial beings do things their own way. Cathy handed Corry the lubricant. I laid on the bed and opened my legs, Corry put the lubricant at the entrance of my vagina and some at the tip of his dick.

ET by Katty Parry was playing at the back ground, Corry's favourite song. It ended up being my favorite too because it explains the situation I'm in right now.

♪♪♪ You're so supersonic


Wanna feel your powers

Stun me with your lasers

Your kiss is cosmic

Every move is magic

You're from a whole 'nother world
A different dimension
You open my eyes
And I'm ready to go, lead me into the light

Kiss me, ki-ki-ki me
Infect me with your lovin'
Fill me with your poison
Take me, ta-ta-take me
Wanna be a victim
Ready for abduction
Boy, you're an alien
Your touch, so foreign
It's supernatural
Extraterrestrial 

He got on top of me and kissed me on the lips, his mother
rolled her eyes. He stared deep in my eyes

Corry: I love you Mrs Kushner.

Finally I will die in piece. I love this man

His dick made its way to may walls, I flinch a bit because I never had that size before, after some few seconds it started to feel good. As he was going in and out of me, kissing me here and there, it felt nice having him inside of me. He tried all his best to be gentle and it felt strange as both our faces were soaking wet from tears. This is the moment I've been yearning for but sadly its the end of me. As his cum started to building up I felt cold. His colour started to change. I could hear Cathy screaming

Cathy: Conrad what's going on now?

They all turned to face us and at this point my whole body is experiencing extreme heat and coldness the next minute. there is a sharp pain in my heart

my whole body starts feeling this agonizing pain. Corry is now getting taller to an extent that his legs and head are about to touch the floor.

Me: Help me papa, ke a swa hle, papa go bohloko, Tiro thusa ngwana wago, papa weh thusa. (please help father I'm dying. I'm in pain. Tiro help your Daughter please)

I am screaming at the top of my lungs, the pain is unbearable. Even now that Corry is double my size his still not heavy and I can breathe under him.

Carl: Father we need to take him off her he is going to kill her.

Conrad: Carl what is the reason we doing this again? Please stop acting human and concentrate. you see your brother is dying on us. He needs to cum inside her thats the sole purpose of this mission.

Corbin: dad his penis is going to ruin her internal organs. At this point its too big for a human being.

Me: Arabang thusa hle kea hwa. Iyooooooooo papa, I am in pain, I'm burning. His tearing me apart.

He looked into my eyes and whispered

Corry: I am sorry and I love you.

His cum felt so warm and a bit much cause I felt full and immediately increased the pain in my heart, something was like moving close to my heart. It felt so strange. At this point I was shaking because of pain. Corry collapsed on top of me and they quickly rushed him to the quivals. Good thing the quivals are much bigger than their human size. I think they made them to fit their alien size.

Christian: Mother why is Row not dead by now?

They all looked at each other.

Cathy: Christian run upstairs and get her undergarments.

He nodded and exited the room.

One doctor came to me and the other one went to Corry.

Conrad: Corbin, Carl and Cameron please attend to Corry. Cathy and I will take care of Row.

Dr Fairway: Her eyes turned turquoise, and her heart is not beating at a normal rate. I think we need to put her in the scan to check what is going on.

They put me in the body scan meanwhile Christian arrived with my underwear.

Christian: do I put it on her or wait after the scan?

Cathy: Christian stop staring at your sister in law's private parts and go help your brother. Put those garments on the bed will call you if we need your help this side.

He made his way to them.

I started shaking because the pain wasn't going away and now the same pain made its way to my head.

I kept praying for a quicker death cause the pain was unbearable.

Dr Alice: I don't understand what's happening to her, why is she not dying, and why is she feeling pain? Our mating session is not painful. Even the ones mating with the Aurra clan don't feel pain.

Asked Alice looking at the scan showing my rapid escalating heart rate.

Dr Fairway: This is strange indeed.

They All looked at the scan. cathy screamed looking at the screen showing my body.

Cathy: came and see this.

All of them came rushing to see what she is taking about.

Christian: Oh my word is that a lava attached to her heart? No this cant be it doesnt make sense.

Corbin: Look her brain has sparks of frumixal.(the fluid covering their brain)

said corbin looking surprised at what is happening.

Conrad: Put Corry in the other scan to check if he still has his frumixal and lava. At least now he has returned to his human size.

They put him inside and he had both his lava and frumixal with him. They were all confused as to what is happening.

I started hitting the scanner as the pain was getting intense. They took me out and put the underwear and gown on me. Atleast now I was covered.

Me: Conrad please kill me the pain is too much, I cant take it please.

I held his hand.

Carl: Father lets give him the pain tablets or injection. Must I get the mybullen?

Carl headed to the medicine carninet.

Cathy: I think we should give her urumixal. it will help her as because her pain is for terrestrial so a terrestrial medicine is the way to go.

Dr Alice: But cathy you breaking the rules here, the leaders wont allow a human to use our medicine.

Cathy: Alice this is a rare case and I will do whatever it takes to help this girl. She has sacrificed her life for us the least we can do is make her death bearable. can't you see she is in so much pain? What will Corry think of us if he knew we let her wife die such a painful death?

#40

Row

Conrad: fine how much dosage must we use?

Conrad asked not sure if is a good idea but he thought of the love Corry has for Row and how she sacrificed her life for the whole family.

Conrad: I am in charge now. Get Corry back to his quival, Row please lay on the bed and be still. I know it hurts but you are a strong girl and I am proud of you.

He put two drips on me, one with the urumixal and the other one with Corrys blood. Cathy wiped the blood that was coming out of my vagina and put a pad. At least Christian brought two pairs of underwear.

Christian: father why is the pain not subsiding?

Conrad: we should increase the dosage to 120 mg, I know is almost double the dosage we use for an injured muzoe but we need to take care of the pain.

Cathy: she is shaking because of the pain, let's start on 100mg then will add the 20mg if the pain doesn't subside.

Carl: why is she bleeding in the vagina, in fact all her holes are bleeding? Mother I think we should but her in the quival too.

They all keep quiet for a few seconds.

Conrad: today we breaking so many rules but I guess will have to do this for Corry.

They put me in the quival. and immediately the pain diminished and I slowly dosed off.

Tiro

Since Roro left, I've been feeling some type of way. Yes I saw the love she and Corry have but it all happened too quickly. One minute we receiving R200 000 the next another R100 000 is added so that they can get married. Something is really not right with this whole situation. I know Boikanyo doesn't care as long as money is involved. They first said they going to Cape Town now is Dubai. But why would my Roro lie though? all I know is I will get to the bottom of this.

I met Boi when I was a soldier, I was wounded after a battle in Rwanda and she was the nurse taking care of me. On my side was definitely love at first sight but she needed a bit of assurance that I will be able to take care of her. I did everything to win her heart. She wasn't the most beautiful woman I've laid my eyes on but she had a nice complexion and a beautiful body. What really attracted me to her is the drive and intelligence she had. I'm generally a laid back guy, I don't like conflicts or getting into debates so it has always been her way or no way in our household.

She comes from a family of materialist woman, to her money is love, at first I brushed it off but now at my age is starting to

bother me a lot, mainly because she is interfering in my daughters love lives. I got a wake up call after my Arabang started misbehaving after the death of her two baby dadies. I knew that this woman is leading my daughters astray. I need to be the father my daughters always wanted me to be, I am tired of being a yes man. My kids need a strong father by their side.

Boi: hau papa na gorileng o nagana ka matla jana?(love what's going on you seem heavily in your thoughts?)

Tiro: owayi

Advertisement

ke tloga ke nagana ka Rothle. Ke gore ngwana a katsa a nyadiwa ka botlako molla le babangwe ba leloko basaitse?(I'm just thinking about Rothle. How can we marry off our daughter in such a hurry not even informing other members of our family?)

Boi: oh well, kele loko lerile yang Tiro? akere Bo ausi baka le mama neba tlile or wena neu batla Ma India a kolona atle? Akere wa tseba gore ongwana wa di kitchen.(what family members did you want because my sisters and mom were here

or you wanted your indian family to be here too? You must remember you the child of a domestic worker.)

Tiro: okase buwi lenna jana mma, e gake gane gore rra ke mo india mara ganke a gana molato ibile o hlokafetsi a rata bana bagwe, not much I can say about you. gape nna kenale bo ausi le bo abuti, yanong oreng ka bona? esale leloko la gao le eta pile nkare ke bona ba bohlokwa go gaisa bame. Nya mma gompino ke bega leeto fase. Ke lapile ke gohlola ke gogiwa ka nko ke mosadi.(you can't talk to me in such a manner, I'm not disputing the fact that my father was an Indian man but he never denied my paternity. He died being proud of his kids. Not much I can say about you. I have sisters and brothers why don't you consider them? Your family has always been more important than mine and Today I'm putting my foot down)

Boi: aow Tiro yanong nna kego goga ka nko?

Tiro: bona mo Boikanyo selo se sagore bana tswanetse ba nyale banna ba naleng tshelete efela gompino utwa! (Look here Boi this thing of yours making our daughters marry rich men by force ends today!)

Boi: iyoo kgolokile ge Tiro nekesa tseba gore go batlela bo ngwanake botshelo bobontle keyaba sotla, nna ketlaba tlogela ba nyale mapodisa, di traffic officers, lemathichere. Ge ba sutlega nna ga kedi kene.(It's fine then Tiro I did not know that wanting a better future for my kids means I am abusing them. It's fine then I will let them marry police officers, traffic officers and teachers. If they struggle financially count me out)

Tiro: nare waikutlwa gore oreng.(Do you even hear yourself speak?) That's it im done with you. You need prayers.

Arabang

I was ease dropping on the conversation between my parents. I must say I am happy that my dad has finally found his balls. It might have taken over 20 years to find them but atleast now he can use them. I can finally tell him about khumo.

Speaking of him, life has been hard on him lately, Mellisa is shoving him flames. She is refusing to give him wade yet she abuses him at her place. I decided to ask my lawyer friend to draught the letter to her scarring her that if she doesn't give

wade to khumo she will go to jail for abuse. she handed wade so fast and told khumo she doesn't want anything to do with him anymore.

Melisa is very uninformed so is easy to fool her. she left school when she was doing grade 1, you would think for a person who is not book smart will be street smart but in her case dololo brains. She has five kids with different men and the ones which the fathers bring more money are the ones who are loved the most.

My phone rings and is khumo.

#41

Arabang

Him: hey beautiful I was just thinking about you?

Me: me too babe, how is Wade?

Him: his still adjusting but looks like he misses his siblings a bit.

Me: yeah it will take time but the good thing through is that he is with you now.

I heard a glass breaking downstairs. Boi started screaming at Atlehang.

Me: babe will call you back I need to attend somethin.

Khumo: ok I love you

Me: I love you too

Boi: weitsi Atli the way you and your sister are so careless in my house you would swear that your useless mother is the one paying for things here. Do you even know how much that glass cost mara yeh?

Atli: Grandma I'm very sorry I pushed it by mistake.

Boi: its always lona bana ba Arabang that are always breaking things here, you will never find bana ba Larona doing that because their mother is rich so they know how expenvisе things are, her kids are taught to respect things. Jwanong lona bana ba modidi, ke gore le tsamaya le thula hela. Mxm.(but because your mom is broke you keep breaking my things cause you don't know their value)

I could not take it anymore, is bad enough that I have to endure the abuse but for her to treat my daughters like this is the last straw for me. I really have to man up and make drastic changes. Boi is turning cousins against each other. Now my daughters

will grow up thinking Larona's kids are better than them because their are rich. Nope all this ends to today.

Me: ke hore Boi you going to tell my daughters gore Larona's kids are better than them simply because Lala married a rich man? Do you even know if your daughter is happy in that marriage or not? Wena nje as long you see money then boom, motho o gama ke happiness.

Boi: you have a nerve talking to me like that under my roof, your age mates ba ko malapeng a bone wena you busy saying hee money, hee happiness. Mxm tloga fah nkabe ese ka nna nkabe bona bana bao bagago tlala eba bolagile (if it wasn't for me those kids of yours would have died of hunger). Wa swaba weitsi Arabang. Nna wang bona straight.

Tiro: bona fa Boikanyo. Ba bone ke batlogolo bame wa utlwa. Tse tsagore mang onale madi a gaisa a mang ke tsago ole one (not on my grandkids Boikanyo you hear me? Those issues of who has more money than the other are your own issues don't include us) You need to start treating these kids equally. You may love money more than everything mara do it outside not in my house or on my kids.

Boi: uhuu Tiro wa batho

Advertisement

wena wa buwa hela, ke mang ya patelang for everything in this house. Now as we speak you have 200 000 in your bank account because of my teachings. Rothle got herself a multimillionaire.

Tiro: do you even know where she is now with that multimillionaire?

Boi: yes in Dubai sweery, enjoying life while Arabang is still expecting me to pay for her kids crèche

I looked down feeling embarrassed

Boi: otlae tseba neng Dubai wena Arabang?

(Will you ever know Dubai?)

Me: wena do you know it?

Boi: akere nna ke nywetse ke modidi.

(I married a poor man)

Me: the same modidi you stayed with for more than 20 years, the same modidi who gave you three beautiful girls. You are forcing us to marry for wealth yet wena you married for love. Well mother dearest nna ge, I am dating the worst modidi you will ever meet in your life, he still lives at home, has no car, his a struggling artist. A Dj to be specific and I love him to the moon and back so deal with it. I am following in my mother's footsteps. I am marrying for love.

Boi: gatwe I am marrying for love lol. Let's see if love will pay for your kids fees, if love will feed those kids and even you. akere onale molomo jwanong Arabang. Please leave my house and follow your heart.

Eish maybe I should have taken this conversation on a different angle. Now my dad kept quiet and I know Boi will defiantly chase me out of the house fuck.

Two weeks later.

#42

Nay

Things between Caleb and I have been great although I feel some part of him still love Rothle. We both heard the news that she is now a married woman and I must say it makes me kind of relieved. I know I am a shitty friend but my happiness comes first. I must admit though Its a bit weird. one minute Corry doesn't even care about her the next they are married. Oh well I don't give a fuck as long as she is out of the way of my ship with Caleb. I head down stairs to find Caleb sitting on the couch watching TV.

Me: babe when are you going to introduce me to your parents?

Caleb: its still early babe its not even three months yet, don't ruin this with your trying hard type of attitude. My parents are more like Rothles parents they into status and that sort of thing. You know very well yours don't even entertain such so let's just enjoy ourselves without making things too formal.

Nay: ok babe I thought you and I wanted the same things in life.

Caleb: its barely 3 months Keineilwe barely 3 months.

He took his beer and left me standing there. Maybe I am pushing too hard but I just needed a little assurance that he sees a future with me. argg now my day is ruined. I should stop asking too much and go with the flow. But until when though?

Caleb

I took my car keys and went to my friend to clear my head, I had a hectic day at work then I come home to a lot of questions I don't have answers to. I really do love Nay but she reminds me of Row. I know they don't look alike but they used to be best friends. I don't even know if my parents will be happy with my choice, I mean for goodness sake Nay's mother is so socially awkward. She is heavily invested on church stuff and doesn't live in the real world. it's not a secret that her husband is cheating on her and she is so naïve to even notice that. I even overheard my parents talking about it. I know is hypocritical for

my parents to even have a say about this based on their own scandals but truth be told, Nays mother is so naïve to an extend that even when people tell her wha her husband does behind her back she believes they are sent by the devil to attack her marriage.

My parents don't even attend church

Advertisement

not even once have I seen a bible in our household. It will be a bit difficult to make them love keneilwe but I guess I am too old to care about what my parents think.

I parked outside the gate, wasn't planning on staying long.

Gordon: hey G how are you?

Me : eish man not that good.

I opened the frigde and took out a bottle of beer and made myself comfortable

Gordon: out with it what seems to be troubling you?

Me: I think I still have strong feelings for Rothle that's why I keep finding faults with Nay. I mean the issues I have about her if Row never existed wouldnt bother me.

Gordon: why do you love this chick nawe Caleb? phela Nay is ten times better than her.

Me: better than her with what brah?

Gordon: well Nay got a better body for a start.

Me: keep talking I am listening.

Gordon: eish nawe so you want me to write an essay on why your ex is better than your current? Yena lo Rothle wako didn't you say she is married to a white guy who drives an R 8

and they even relocated to Dubai. Face it man she is gone. Love and appreciate Nay that's all I can say.

Me: I get the fact that Row is gone but Nay is too advanced for me. She has been around and knows a lot of stuff, like there is nothing I can teach her she knows everything brah. even in the bedroom she is the one leading everything. My pride as a man is challenged. Where else with Row I could teach her a lot and she would look up to me as the head of the house.

Gordon: nah fam polish your sex game and stop being lazy. You spent most of your childhood in America surely there is a lot you know more than Nay. Stop looking for reasons to dump her. Or else I will take her trust me.

Me: that's the thing though, I'm not even afraid to lose her.

Gordon: trust me when she is gone her space will be felt.

Me: the fact that she took her best friend fiance

Right under her nose troubles me. Women like that are loose and are also opportunist.

Gordon: says who though Caleb? You still in love with Row and also conflicted with impressing your parents that you trying by all means to leave Nay. Off which I think is unfair to her. Rather leave her now than waste her time trying to convince yourself that you over Rothle.

Me: eish and you know how my family won't accept her

Gordon: how old are you again?

Me: mxm (laughing)

Me: ayt boy thanks for the advice, will talk more on the phone.

#43

Monewa

I cant believe I am pregnant for a married man. I mean Xavier made it clear that he only loves my pussy and nothing else. I thought me being pregnant will let me be his number one girl and oh boy was I wrong. I knew from the start that Xavier was never going to leave his wife but since he had a lot of sex mates I thought he will upgrade me to his girlfriend but I guess the joke is on me.

He asked me 3 months back to go with him to the Dr for hiv testing and other stds and we both came out negative so he suggested we stop using condoms and the fool I am I decided to stop taking my prevention pills. Immidietly after I told him I was pregnant he started mistreating me and flaunting her relationship with Zikhethelo infront of me. To think I am the one who got her the job sickens me to the core, I thought she was a friend to me but one thing I know about us slay queen is that when it comes to rich men we throw our loyalty to each other of of the window. I really miss Rothle. She is the most genuine friend I've ever had. I know I have mistreated her but

she was easy to pick on. She hated conflicts so when ever I would offend her she just brushed it off. She really gave good advice and was always there when ever one of us was in trouble. We really used to have a good time besides the constant bickering between me and Nay. I heard she is married to Corry Kushner and to say I am shocked is an understatement but then again she has that wow thing about her even though most guys went for me and Nay, the ones that go for her are well established guys. The guys we only wish could look at us.

I decided to call Xavier, I know his going to ask me if I did the abortion he asked me to do and end up cursing me, what did I get myself into?

He answered on the third ring.

Xavier: did you get rid of it?

Me: it was full Xavier so they said I must come back next week.

Xavier: listen here you piece of shit, don't piss me off okay, I am coming there tommow and will personally take you to my

doctor. Don't you think I know how these things work? You think you going to trap me into having a child with a hoe?

Me: Xavier please don't make me get rid of my baby please.

He hang up on me.

Since I've been pregnant, I've been thinking about my life choices and decisions I took to land me here.

I am the second born of three siblings. My elder sister Masentle is 30 years old and stays in Dobsonville Soweto with her husband and two kids. My half-brother is Ethan (22) and he still stays home with me and my parents. We are a close family even though Nathan is not my biological father he gives me the warmth of a good household. He really loves my mother and thus he treated us like his very own.

living the slay queen lifestyle is really degrading because these old fools makes us do crazy things for money. The situation with Xavier is a wakeup call. But firstly I need to hide at my

sisters place till this pregnancy is 6 months so that it will be difficult to do an abortion.

A month later.....

Row

I slowly opened my eyes. I couldn't recognise the place. The room is so spacious, it has a bed, a wardrobe next to the medical cabinet and a big mirror on the far left of the room and the good thing is it's en suite. I made my way to the bathroom but I felt a bit weak. I tried to get out of the bed and ended up collapsing before reaching the bathroom door.

Few minutes later I opened my eyes to find a tall bluish female. She had long blonde hair and turquoise eyes. I think she is twice my height or more. She wore a doctors coat so I am assuming she is a doctor

I was tempted to scream but my voice failed me. She was busy on the medical cabinet. she turned and smiled at me.

Dr Williams: Hi Mrs Kushner, its good to see you awake. Mr Kushner will be happy to see you.

Me: Corry is alive, as in like breathing alive?

She looks at me with a confused look then chuckles.

Dr Williams: Yes Mrs Kushner his breathing alive.(Chuckled)

Me: when will I see him

Where is Belladonna? she needs to know I am still alive, please
Dr Give me the phone.

Dr Williams: err Mrs Kush....

I interrupted her.

Me: Call me Row.

Dr Williams: Row you can't call Belladonna now, if you are talking about the niece of Guardian Augora then it won't be possible since she is in planet Earth.

My jaw just dropped.

Corry walked in wearing a white shorts and T-shirt. He looked good beside the fact that he is bluish and extremely tall. That explains why their ceilings are way too high. these people are tall. He came closer to me and sat next to the bed and held my chin to kiss the tip of my nose. His touch felt so good.

Dr Williams: let me give the two of you some privacy. Mr Kushner Please let me know if you need anything.

Corry: will do so Ameerah Thank you.

she nodded and left the room.

Me: Ameerah says we are not on Earth, how is that possible?

Corry: yes nana we in Makuu.

Me: you lie Corry how did we get here? I think I am dead and this is just a transition to go to heaven.

Corry: baby you nearly died, actually the both of us nearly died. My family and the council are still a bit angry with me for waiting that long to mate, at the same time the wait is what saved your life. My immune system was too weak to overpower yours, and the fact that when my lava bonded with your foetus I was bleeding so part of my neurons transferred to you. When we mated, it awakened the neurons that already turned themselves into a lava inside your body that's what kept you alive, the first 2 weeks we were not sure if you would make it so we put you in the cylinder to take us to Makuu. We knew here you will get the best doctors to deal with your condition. I got healed a day after I got here but with you we had to get the best doctors to attend you.

Me: special much.

We both laughed holding each others hands.

Me: so who else is here with us?

Corry. Riley and Corbin.

Me: why didn't Bella come with us?

Corry: she has a husband to attend to.

Me Bella is getting Married?

Corry: well in three months' time. Let's hope they will allow us to go and attend her wedding.

Me: Why won't they allow us Corry?

Corry: They are still studying you.

Me: oh so they making me a lab rat but you people are accusing humans of being inquisitive and selfish?

Corry: do you see a lab here?

Me: you know what I mean.

Corry: you've been awake for a day and your diva tendencies couldn't wait to come out.

We looked at each other and busted out laughing.

Me: they are calling me Mrs Kushner.

Corry: because you are.

Me: so the lobola thing was real? I thought it was just to spoil my parents cause you knew they will never see their daughter again.

Corry: you know Row I still feel bad about what happened, its like I choose my families wellbeing over yours. I mean if transcribing was only going to affect me I was not going to consider mating with you. going forward with this marriage I don't want you to think I am the kind of husband who puts everybodys needs before his wife. You are very paramount to me and the fact that you choose to sacrifice your life for the sake of mine and my family, I forever be indebted to you mme Bogatsu.

Me: I love you too Corry just know I will still make the same decision over and over again. There is no me without you and as your wife I am honoured to be married to a good man and into a good family. I saw how they fought to save my life and will forever be grateful for that.

A young woman around my age group entered the room. she looked a bit like Corry. She also had blonde hair.

Candle: Hi Mrs Kushner, I am here to assist you with your bath.

Corry: Candle its okay you may call her Row, Rothle in full. Baby this is Candle my cousin. Our fathers are siblings.

She smiled looking at the both of us.

Corry: its okay candle I will bath her today.

Candle: Nice to meet you Rothle. Will see you later when I take you for a walk.

Me: nice to meet you too Candle.

Candle: you let me know if you need anything.

She left the room.

#44

Row

Me: wow seems like everyone is sweet here in Makuu. Maybe it won't be such a bad thing to stay here permanently.

We got inside the bath tub and the water was so cold.

Me: aww Corry why didn't you mix with hot water?

Corry: Your skin is going to peel off. It's not used to the climate condition of Makuu.

Me: coming to think of it, why don't you guys turn me bluish and make me tall like the rest of you. Will I be the only one looking different?

Corry: unfortunately yes. We can't make you bluish or taller, remember our scientist and doctors took decades to perfect

our body structures to be able to stand your planets climate conditions and for us to dissolve your food and blend in. Babe you have been here for less than 3 months and yet you expect miracles.

Me: I must say they did a good job because you look exactly the same way you do on earth.

He takes the sponge and wipes my body with water

Me: are they any ugly people here?

He chuckled and looks at me.

Corry: personally I don't know any ugly people. Even on earth I did not see any ugly people.

Me: yeah right.

I rolled my eyes.

Corry: Row please don't roll your eyes at me or anybody else. Here in Makuu rolling eyes at someone means you think you are above them and you can go to jail for that. Looking down on someone is classified as an offence here.

Me: Iyoo Bathong fela fa motho otloga ipona arobetse di celeng, fela go pitikanya mahlo hela o ka isa motho tronkong ija. (I'm going to find myself in jail in this place. How can a person be arrested for rolling their eyes)

He just busted out laughing.

He put some medicine in my water and bathed me. after that gave me some clothes to wear. I have lost a bit of weight and my skin looked so flawless. I looked more like my paternal grandfather, him and my dad didn't have a close relationship but he acknowledged them as his children. He has strong genes because my dad and Uncle Tefo looks Indian, and people often said I too looked Indian as I looked like my dad the most. Since I have been here in Makuu I can now see it. Even my hair has grown so much in a short space.

Boikanyo

Tiro has surely grew some balls even his dick game has improved. his giving it to me rough as I've always wanted it. His a bit aggressive and its really turning me on sexually but I think He is starting to resent my behaviour. For more than 20 years I have been the Alfa female and now all of a sudden he wants to come and take over

it won't be as easy as I am used to having my way. I think the wakeup call was the situation with Row. There's no denying that she is Tiros favourite.

The fact that I chased Arabang out made things worse. I heard she bought a house in Naturena, well good for her because now she will see how expensive things are in this country. This thing of her dating poor men then sponging me for money will teach her that I wasn't crazy but preparing her for a better future. I can't wait for her to come and ask for forgiveness so that I can throw my favourite punch line "I told you so"

Tiro: mme Bogatsu what are you thinking about?

Me: well a lot, I am just trying to understand where I went wrong with Arabang. Can you imagine telling my sisters that she is dating a mere dj. They are going to have a filled trip I tell you. But at least Row's Billionaire will make up for Arabang stupid boyfriend.

Tiro. Weitsi double Bee otloga ong tena ka nnete, with so much happening in the world wena you concerned with who is sleeping with your daughters!

Boi: well

he interrupts me, I can see he is getting angry and it gives me great joy the way he will be fucking me tonight. I really love the new Tiro. I just hope I don't push him too far though.

Tiro: you act as if wealth is everything, you married a mere soldier as you put it in your own words but you are happy. I make you happy Boikanyo don't I?

Heavens help me I am so wet right now. He comes closer and puts his hands under my dress and makes his way to my yellow clean shaven cookie. He was drinking cold water from the fridge so his cold fingers are doing wonders to my now woken clit. He blows hot air to my face and stick his fingers deep in to my cunt. I don't wear underwear in the house, and it turn him on.

Tiro: o nale molomo omotelle Double Bee.(You have a big mouth double bee) Today I am tearing this pussy apart.

Boi: tear it Tee tear it. I have been a naughty girl.

He spanks my ass and unbuttons my dress.

Boi: wait Tiro. You going to break the buttons and you know this is a vintage Versace dress.

Tiro: you killing the mood Boi just go with the flow and stop complaining.

I quickly took it off I can't let five minutes of pleasure ruin a R8000 dress. Soze bakhithi.

#45

Boikanyo

We took off our cloths and he placed me on the peninsula and spreads my legs apart. His lips made its way to my erected clit followed by his tongue into my pussy walls. I held his head to push him deeper then Boom Larona enters the house with my son in-law. The pleasure was so good I didn't want to let go of Tiro but the embarrassment got the better of me. Sex in the kitchen is not good when you have daughters who don't want to use their brains. I mean who enters someone's house without knocking mxm?

Lala girl: Iyoo mama, papa why lesaye kamoreng bathon?(Why don't you use the bedroom)

Tiro: ai mogonyana(son in-law) please go outside so that we can fix ourselves.

To say we were embarrassed is an understatement. We quickly went to our bedroom and put our cloths on.

Tiro: nna I'm not going out ke jiwa ke hlong. I can't believe my daughter and son inlaw saw me naked. I don't think I will ever recover from this embarasment.

Me: I still don't see were the big deal is. We have been married for 20years off cause they know we have sex, how do they think they came to this world if we dont have sex?

Tiro: Just go and deal with them nna kea pallwa.

Me: as if nna they did not see me naked!

I walked out of the bedroom dragging my feet and found them sitted in the lounge. To tell the truth I was also embarrassed but I had to be strong for the two of us.

Me: why don't you people knock when you enter other people's homes? all of this would have been avoided. Now my son inlaw know my body in a different angle.

Lentswe: askies mma I know I have embarrassed you and your husband. Since lala girl has the key for the gate we just unlocked it and by the time I tried to knock at the door she already opened and said probably ntate tiro is sleeping hence he likes taking his naps around this time. We thought you at work. We are really sorry Mme Bogatsu.

I rolled my eyes annoyed.

Me: So what do you want from my husband?

Lala girl.

Latina: we wanted to tell papa to stop his part supporting Rabs le bana. From here on we will take over everything. His too old to be spending his last cents on other People. My husband and I can afford to assist them and still have some money to give you and papa.

Boi: mxm ke gore you stopped my orgasm for this. Go ahead supporting someone who is not serious with her life. Tell her to stop this stupid acting of hers and find a real job to support her family. Akere she decided to date mmalabane, then let her be the bread winner. You know your way out since you even came in without knocking.

I left them there. I can't believe they interrupted my session to talk about Arabang.

Monewa

Today Xavier called me and asked to meet. He seemed polite and said his sorry for being hush towards me. He mentioned that his wife is having fibroids and they are going to have her womb removed and that his sorry for asking me to have an abortion as his still needs more children. It's sad to hear about the wife, but I am happy that he will finally take responsibility for his child.

I love my sister but staying with her is not ideal for me. I also didn't know how I was going to take care of the child. I have already done 2 abortions and the last one nearly killed me. I vowed not to do them anymore no matter how tough the situation might be.

I have strong feelings for Xavier and a wicked part of me wishes his wife dies so that he can marry me. I know he will never leave his wife for me but I love him nonetheless. One would ask how come you love a person who only wants you when he wants sex? I also don't know why I just know I love Xavier that's all I can tell you. Seeing him giving Zee the attention he used to give me tears me apart. Zee was never a loyal friend. our lifestyle is mainly based on fighting for blessers but since I've been pregnant I am over it. I want my real friends back and I am done with the slay queen lifestyle. That's why I want Xavier to marry me and fund me for a lifetime.

He offered to fetch me but I decide we meet at Westgate Mall, In case this date doesn't work out the way I wanted, he shouldn't know where my hiding spot is. He can't be trusted for now.

I sat at spur restaurant and just ordered their strawberry milkshake. He makes his way to me looking dapper as usual.

Xavier: sorry for keeping you waiting

I had so many errands to run. Anyway how is you and the baby doing?

Me: we good except for the morning sickness. Your baby is really a diva.

He chuckled then gave me a weird look.

Me: Can you believe he/she doesn't like cheese. I mean who doesn't like cheese?

Xavier: I guess it's a Duvenhage thing I also don't like cheese.

Me: you kidding right? Cheese is the president of food, without it....

his phone rang and he looked tense answering it. He didn't say much he just said ok make sure everything is ready.

Xavier. Hey love, I really have to go and make sure my daughter's things are ready for her trip to cape town since you know her mom is sick I have to do everything myself.

Me: oh yeah and again sorry about that.

Xavier: we will get through it. If you don't mind can you go with me so that we can catch up on our way, I will make it quick. I feel like such an ass for dragging a pregnant woman out of the house only to spend five minutes with her.

Me: but wouldn't your wife have a problem with me?

Xavier: no we not going to my main house we are going to my other house in Lonehill.

Me: wow so many houses, I never thought you guys have such money, you know I used to think you guys own the utopia hotel

only to find out is Corry's hotel. Your father is only the general manger.

I realised after talking that I was degrading him. I wish I could take the words back but it was too late the poison has been out. Judging by his face he looked really pissed.

Xavier: what does your father do again? Oh I forgot you don't have one. Just because your step father is an engineer you see fit to degrade mine?

Me: I am sorry Xavier I didn't mean it like that. I have verbal diarrhoea. I just happen to speak the first thing that comes to my mind without thinking how will the next person think.

Xavier: who is feeding you this information anyway? Is it Row now that he is fucking the Boss? I feel sorry for her. Corry is just using her. How does a guy like him, date a lazy fucked up bitch like her.

Me: they are married Xavier and relocated to Dubai.

Xavier. How do you know all of that is true?. Have you seen their pictures in Dubai? She could be used as a drug mole in Mexico or Columbia. Stop envying nonsense. Let's go.

#46

Monewa

We drove in comfortable silence. My mind was far away. I kept thinking about Row, what if what Xavier is saying is the truth. I mean it doesn't make sense for them to get married in such a short period of time and next thing relocating to Dubai without posting or updating statuses on social media. Something is fishy. I just hope wherever she is she is safe.

We arrived at his house. I didn't have enough time to look at it but it was the last house on the street and had many trees. The yard is so big that three more big houses can be build and still leave space.

Xavier: so what would you like to eat?

He looked a bit anxious

Me: anything with cheese in it.

Xavier: well lucky for you I already made mac and cheese. Let me warm it up for you.

Me: Xay are you okay you seem a bit distracted?

Xavier. My wife's issue is getting to me, but I will be okay.

He gave me the food and took out the Heineken in the fridge and drank while staring at me.

Me: whats wrong?

Xavier: I just wish I was married to you instead of her.

Me: aww. Just because she is taking out her womb out doesnt mean she is not a woman anymore.

Xavier: is not about that, I think I've fallen for you missy.

Me: what about Zee?

Xavier: what about her?

Me: come on now, you going to act like she never happened?

Xavier: why you taking about the past sweetie? You are my future.

I finished eating and he gave me juice to down the food. Minutes later I started feeling dizzy and fell asleep on the couch.

I was woken by a sharp pain in my abdomen, it was pretty intense. I stood up and balanced myself with the book shelve. As I walk towards the kitchen I nearly slipped, I look down and saw blood on the floor. I screamed so loud with the fear of losing my child.

Me: Xavier Xavier Xavier you sick bastard what did you do to me? You will burn in hell for this.

Help somebody help me please.

The pain got worse and I instantly had the edge to push then heard the sound, pushhh on the floor. That was the end for my baby. I felt empty inside. He came in with two white guys and they injected me with something I don't know. And it was lights out for me.

Arabang

I bought a house in Naturena it's not big or fancy is just a 3 bedroom house with a big yard. I got it for 550 000 on auction. Khumo helped a lot with the house hunting and fixing it here and there. I took the money Row gave me and took some from Atlegang money. I promised myself is the last time I am stealing from my child. Dad and Laron have been very helpful towards my expenses. She pays for my kid's crèche, transport and all the thing they might need. Dad pays for water and electricity. It's a bit embarrassing but I need their help. Khumo came with wade to stay with us. I know I am breaking all the

rules but truth be told I love him. The girls share a bedroom and wade has his own bedroom.

Khumo seems a bit offish for the fact that a woman is doing everything while his not contributing much. Well close to nothing if I may say. I always try to assure him that one day the tables will turn and he will be the one providing but it seems like it falls on deaf ears.

We are sitting on the couch and the kids are at crèche so it's just the two of us. His legs are on top of mine and his topless as I am busy playing with his little chest hair.

Me: lovies are you okay?

Khumo: I feel like a failure, you do everything in the house, and what do I contribute? Even the mere couch I am sitting on was bought by you. What kind of a man am I mara yeh?

Me: a man who loves his family. A man who has a passion in music and even if it might take a few years to get there but you

believe in yourself that you will make it. A man who makes sure his kids have a loving home. You are more of a man than those rich guys you wish to be.

Khumo: I hear what you saying but society doesn't view me in that light. I am a loser in their eyes. They gossip about me.

Me: how can they gossip something that they don't know? Stop letting friends in your secrets. None of my friends know how we bought this house. All they know is that we have a house that's it. If you don't want to be judged, stop letting people on how you run your household.

Khumo: my friends know ke selambane, I can't afford a house like this, I can't even afford myself.

Me: you are exaggerating. And I've told you before and I will still tell you again, I don't care about money. I have been married to a rich guy before, it was the worst experience of my life.

Kg: I still feel like shit Arabang. A man is a provider not the other way round.

Me: let me release your tension papa before the kids get home.

I got on top of him taking out my dress and he help with taking out my bra. He circled my left nipple while his hand pinched my right one. I have always been a sucker for pain and khumo knows how to give it to me. He put me down on the couch and opened my legs to gain access to my lady parts kneeling down on the mat. He made his way to my lips while his hand played with my clit still inside my panty. He gently moved the underwear to the side not exposing the whole cookie, just the left side of the cookie. He gently rubbed my slit while planting wet kisses from my neck making it way to my nipples. I felt his long fingers making its way to my pussy walls. The thrust started getting intense and my cum was building up. He took the panty out and took off his cloths. He leaned close to my pussy and blow hot air to my clit, this point my bin was too excited. He took the ice block from the water he was drinking and started rubbing it on the entrance of my slit. He put it back on the saucer and put his two fingers inside of me and started thrusting. He then flipped me over to give him the doggy style position. He placed my left leg on the sofa and slowly entered

me with his long erected shaft. He slowly began trusting while his fingers made its way to my clit and the other to my nipple. It felt so good. As the trusting started getting intense he pressed my lower back to give him balance to dig harder. It was a mixture of pain and pleasures just how I like it. Soon after the warm liquid made its way to my lady parts as he collapsed with excitement on my back.

Kg: I can't get enough of this pussy.

Me: babe if you ever give another woman this kind of pleasure I am going to cut your dick out you hear me?

Kg: I have all the sugar I need right here.

Me: I love you.

Kg: I love you too.

#47

Monewa

Xavier and his friends dropped me the following day at westgate mall. I felt so empty so out of place. I knew Xavier did not want a relationship with me but I never thought he was that heartless to kill his own child. He did make some threats but I seriously don't care anymore. I have lost my will to leave. He gave me R20 000 and said if I need more I should call him, but what is R20 000 compared to a humans life. Even though I refused to take it he forced it inside my bag. His doctor friends came prepared cause they even cleaned my womb.

I made my way to my sister's house and just asked to be left alone. Later on her kids came in making noise and I could not get the peace of mind I was seeking. I packed my bags and made my way to the door.

Masentle: nare Monewa ge o tswere di beke o hitetsi kae?
Maloba gawa robala lwapeng gompieno o tsaya di beke wa fuduga o se bolele mongwe sepe. Nare se teng sekogo dirileng

sona?(why are all your bags packed, where are you going? You didn't sleep home yesterday and today you just pack your stuff without saying anything. Did I do something bad to you?)

Monewa. Nya kefela ke nale stress hela. Retla buwa latanya I just need some time alone. It has nothing to do with you. I am really sorry that I am acting this way. When I am ok will come and let you in on what's going on. Thanks for everything.

I made my way to the taxi stop and got in the taxi and exchanged at Bree Street to take taxis to Alveda. I got out of the taxi not in the mood to talk to anyone.

A black range rover stopped next to me and the driver lowered the window for me to see his face.

Driver: hi bebi

He had a very strong Nigerian accent. In my hoering days I would have embrace the chance with both hands but at this point I feel nothing, I actually hate men nje.

Me: whatever you want I don't have it so please leave me alone.

Driver. Me don't want nothing ooh my sister ahhh, I just see beautiful yellow popo, that's it ooh, what kind of greeting be this noooow. Chai?

Me: I found myself laughing.

Driver: heeeey now me be de joke now biko? Thunder will strike you abi.

I continued laughing the guy was just being too dramatic using his hands and all.

Me: you are being too dramatic.

Driver: eee my sisto dramatic you say. I just see a wife that's all abi.

I see Mahube's car approaching us I just wave at him to stop.

Me: oga let me go now, my husband is here. I said that mimicking his tone.

He just looked at me and drove off.

Mahube: ke gore vele Wawa otle phela ole slay queen botshelo bwago bohle.(so you will be a slay queen for the rest of your life?)

Me: aww Hubs nare o bowa ka eng felo fa?(what are you talking about?)

Mahube. Don't you picture yourself having a family of your own and settling down mara yeh? This slay queen lifestyle of yours won't take you anywhere. It is the same as prostitution.

He didn't realise I was crying, he made a stop and looked at me.

Mahube. Why are you crying?

Me: he made me get an illegal abortion. He lied about his wife having fibroids just to lure me into his house only to drug and give me abortion pills.

At this point tears were streaming down my face.

Me: He has video of me giving him a blow job and other sexual stuff. Only my face is showing. It's so embarrassing Tee, I mean which guy will take me serious after seeing me have anal sex on a video. He's threatening me that if I report him, he's going to expose me. I am really shattered.

Mahube: he is full of shit Wawa you need to report him.

Me: didn't you hear what I just said. So you want to see my ass plastered on facebook or pornhub. All I have to do is stay away from him and start my life afresh.

Mahube: when people start blackmailing you it never ends, after a few months he is going to want something else. Are you willing to live your life according to what he wants?

I sighed thoughtfully.

Mahube: give me time to think about a plan to get those videos deleted.

Me: why are you helping me?

Mahube: I honestly don't know, but I am going to help you anyways so will chat later.

I stepped out of the car and headed to the gate.

Mahube. You still using the cellc number neh?

Me: yes but will soon change it

I am tired with all the people in my life.

Mahube: ouch including me?

Me: well, (I giggled) not all but most.

Mahube: ok love let me go now.

I got inside the house and found my little brother making noise with the play station.

Me: Hi Ethan where are your parents?

Ethan: dad went out with Uncle Roger and mom is still at work.

Me: till this time?

Ethan: yeah maybe she is held up in traffic.

Me: ok I am going to take a bath and sleep after that, so please don't disturb me.

Ethan: So you are not going to cook?

Me: child what where you eating when I wasn't here pushhhhh.

Ethan: on the real sis are you okay, like okay okay, not the I don't want to bother you with my problems okay?

Me:(I let out a sigh)Things are screwed up Ety. You and I have always been close but now I have real grown up problems that I don't feel comfortable disclosing to you.

Ethan: you mean like sexual problems and stuff?

Me: get out of here what do you know about sex wena?

Ethan: a lot and this other girl I had a threesome with said I was really good in bed.

my jaw droped.

Me: You having what Ehy? Aint you too young for such mara yeah?

Ethan: come on sis I am 22 years old, mom was already a mother by this age. And don't stress I always use protection and don't have oral sex with random girls, only my girlfriends.

Me: girlfriends you say?

Ethan. Well I have four, 1 black, 1 white, 1 Indian, and 1 chinese. I need to taste all the races to check if the pussy is same in all races.

He giggled looking at me to see my reaction.

Me: you kidding right?

Ethan. Anyways what is bothering you?

Me: I dated a married man, got pregnant by him then he got scared for his wife to find out about us and he forced me to have an abortion. I refused and hid at Masentles place somehow he managed to trick me into believing he wants to have a child with me only to lure me to his house where him and his friends performed an illegal abortion on me, and later blackmailed me with a video of me doing sadic sexual acts on him and only my face is showing in the video.

#48

Monewa

Ethan: yoh sis that's fucked up. I am really sorry about the abortion. With the videos don't worry about them I am a tech genius I will find a way to delete them, then get the basted arrested. Dont worry I got your back sis and thank you for trusting me with your secret.

I gave him a hug and went to take a shower. I let the cold water hit my bare skin and let all the emotions out. I cried for all those horrible things I let men do to me because of money, I cried for the abortions I did, I cried about everything that has caused me pain in my life.

Row

Corry and Ameerah decided to give me a tour of Makuu. I must say Makuu is too futuristic. The technology is impeccable. They have houses, cars, shopping malls, everything we have on earth

but theirs is too Morden. It feels more like a combination of Dubai and Japan.

Me: I really can't get used to this it feels like I am inside a video game surrounded by blue and grey people.

Corry: you will get used to it. I am sorry that we have to have security following us, but some people don't understand who you are, so anything can happen to you.

Me: but leaders and guardians did have a meeting to announce to the people about my arrival and situation.

Corry: like I said not all people are keen about it. Remember you are an alien here.

I laughed at the thought of being an alien, coming to think of it I looked way different than them I am way to short, and have human skin.

Me: ok please take me to the mall I want to see the shops you have and the food you eat.

Corry: do you want us to use public transport or private.

Me: public Corry, I want to get the full experience of Makuu.

Ameraah: I don't think that's a good idea. Let the people warm up to seeing her around before being in a confined space with an alien.

Me: Amereeh who's an alien between you and me?

Corry just chuckled looking at the two of us.

Corry: its ok Ameraah will use public transport. beside we have security with us.

We stopped on a pole written. Saxiufal.

Me: what's written here?

Corry: bus stop.

He pressed some buttons, after a few minutes a big metallic bus stopped in front of us. Corry carried me as the step was too high for me. Good thing I was wearing leggings and a long t-shirt. Inside where a lot of muzoes in one place and it looked so scary, I mean I am surrounded by colourful giants. If I could tell Arabang about this she will defiantly think I was dreaming. All the muzoes moved to the back afraid to touch me.

Corry: asai melaa ouso ta feeha aksi. (Its okey she is with me, she is totally harmless.)

Citizen 1: busaj hykilll aloet ajheh (she looks weird like an animal or something.)

Corry giggled and the whole crowd joined in.

Corry: okmain aghuna aloet ajuara(trust me I looked like her in her planet)

Citizen 2 jhoona hyjaa auio buseey akonaer? (So she won't let her people find out about us?)

Corry: mimssj anjokh aghuna jiunxk ioinv hyjaa erddesy busajira. (Don't worry about that the leaders and guadians have already took care of it)

The crowd: Oihkld highdvbm wifgl. (Your highness) they all bowed their heads.

Corry: ohk may we please speak English as your highness can't speak arijuto.

Crowd: Noted your highness.

Me: wow I never thought all of this existed.

Corry just looked at me and smile. The commute from our house to the mall was a bit illuminating. Makku is way different to earth, they are trains which are underground and some on top of the buildings, their houses are way too big well more on the tall side maybe is because of the height. The leaders and gaudians cars can fly like helicopters. its a weird site and it almost felt like are dream.

We got off and cory carried me since I am to little to catch up. Everybody turned to looked at us and Corry repeated the train saga again to the security guards.

Me: is my eyes deceiving me or I just saw woolworths?

Corry: oh yes. We had copied some of planet earth things even though we more intelligent than humans, there are somethings we learned from them. As you take a tour of Makuu you will see what I am talking about.

Me: do you have chicken licken?

Corry: no, we have Kfc, Spur

Mugg and bean, Ocean basket, Panarotis, and Burger king.

Me: awesome lets go to Spur.

Corry: be warned we don't have the animals you have on earth so the ribs might taste a bit different than what you used to.

We got to spur and it looks exactly like ours. People were staring at us and by now I was getting used to it. our order came and I was astonished by the size of the ribs, Corry cut them to small sizes for me and put my drink on the cup they put sauces in. The ribs tasted weird and I couldn't bring myself to finish them. After eating we did a bit of shopping, we went to asdc, is a fashionable store for kids. I got most of the cloths I like, some looked a bit childlike but wearable.

We got home and I went to take a bath since my skin was peeling a bit. Corry put some special liquid in my water to restore my skin, it helps my skin against their climate, it is so smoothing and helps me relax. After taking a bath I wore my pj and join Corry who was watching a muzoe movie.

Corry: this is one of my favourite movies. This guy started acting since he was 10 years old.

Me: how come you know a lot about Makuu but you left when you were nine years old.

Corry: remember the cylinder I have at my house, it's the one we use to get ourselves here. It takes us two days to get here, they made it so that even if we on earth we must not lose who we are. So we travel to Makuu more than once a year or if we did something wrong and you summoned to Makuu. The leaders and guardians also use it to come and assist with any problems that needs their attention.

Me: I wish I could remember how I got here.

Corry: well the speed that the cylinder uses is atomic, not sure if your human self can handle it. I will ask Sabba Cautello.

Corry leaned over and kissed me. I was already aroused my the tallness and blue colour, I know I am weird but the thought just

made me aroused. He put his hand under my pj and cupped my breast. It felt so nice, his skin texture is way different than mine, is like I was touching a silk cloth. We took off my pj pants together with my panty, I got on top off him I tried to reach the mouth but it was way too high for me to reach, his boner on the other hand looked like the size of my arm.

Corry: Babe how are we going to do this?

Me: I don't think your dick will fit inside of me.

Corry: I have to ask the Leaders when are we suppose to go back to earth.

Me: what if they say we not going back because they don't trust me with their secret?

Corry: I doubt bbe, remember we came here because we were both dying and here they have the best medical facilities to help us. So as soon as they see you fit they will send us back.

Me: what if they don't then what kind of relationship will it be without sex?

Corry: we will cross that bridge when we get to it. For now let me go and masturbate, this boner is killing me.

Me: what about me?

Corry: you have hands don't you.

He chuckled and went to the bathroom.

The following day I woke up with a banging headache. My heart felt like it was being ripped apart. I was in so much pain.

Me: Corry! Corry! Corry! Heeeeelp!

#49

Row

I tried to stand up but I was in so much pain, something felt like it was moving in my uterus, the pain got intense as I closed my legs to try and calm it down. I was left with no choice but to open my legs as the pain hit my pelvic bone. Corry came rushing in and his eyes froze when he looked at the bed.

Corry: shit Row what's that thing moving in your stomach?

Me: babe help me please my head, my heart, my womb is on fire. I'm in so much pain

Corry ran out screaming in the hallway.

Corry: Dr Fairway, Dr McLaren help, Ameraah come and help us.

Me: I can't take the pain Corry it's too much for me.

The two Doctors came rushing in with Ameerah. They were all astonished by the moving thing in my belly. It wasn't that big maybe a size of a mouse. I held my heart as I felt it was tearing my womb. My voice started getting faint and my vision blurry. I mumbled the words

Me: I love you Corry

I wanted if I die those should be the last words I utter in my mouth.

Corry: hang on Mama Kushner help is here.

Me: I can't take the pain Corry it's too much. (Barely audible)

They put me in their ambulance and we headed to their high tech hospital. They put me in their machine and injected me with some turquoise liquid.

Dr F: Corry I need you to step aside and let us do our job.

Corry: I promise I won't get in the way. I just need to be here for her please.

Dr M: you can be here for her outside

Advertisement

this matter is serious.

Corry: well tough I am not going anywhere.

Dr Fairway started typing on the machine, even though the pain was not completely gone but at least it was bearable. The red light started scanning me.

Machine: detecting human DNA

Machine: human DNA found.

Machine: welcome to Makuu visitor.

Machine: 24 year old black female.

The machine stopped a bit, the two other doctors went to the computers and started typing. 3 more doctors entered the room and Corry started to panic.

Dr Fairway: what's going on now?

Dr McLaren: why is it taking so long to scan? this is the fastest and most advance machine we have.

Machine: lava detected in the human DNA

Machine: Muzoe detected in the human uterus.

Machine: visitor who are you?

The whole room went quiet and everybody looked at Corry.

Corry: is Row pregnant?

Machine: An Aurra muzoe foetus detected in the human uterus.

Machine: Visitor who are you?

Corry: oh my word Row is pregnant, even better with a muzoe, an Aurra Muzoe even. Oooh wow I am going to be a father.

The room was just quite nobody said anything.

Corry: Why are you not happy for us?

Doctor McLaren: how do we know Row will survive this? And if is a muzoe growing inside her, how will her womb handle it? The foetus will be 3 times bigger than the average human foetus. It will break her torso apart. Its only been a month pregnant and already its moving and it's the size of a mouse. Imagine her in 9 months.

Corry: why are you busting my bubble?

Dr McLaren: I am just preparing you for the worst.

Corry: let's consult the leaders and guardians maybe they will come up with a solution to this.

Dr Fairway: you are the prince you have the authority to do so not us. We will be waiting for your orders.

Corry: take care of her I am coming.

Corry left the room and the doctors just moved me to a normal bed and gave me the turquoise water. It helped to numb the pain.

.....

A week later

Corry

At the Sabba vessel

I have managed to gather all the leaders and guardian's of makuu to talk about Rothles sistuation. I was a bit nervous because I don't know what verdict they will give me. I feel so trapped at times as I have to always prove to Row that I am on her side and also prove to my people that being with a human will not risk our secret getting out. Even though some muzoes have accepted her, there is still a lot of them who are not sure about her loyalties and intentions.

I stood in the middle of the room facing the leaders and their guardians and at the back was the royal counsel. I had to be prepared for whatever outcome.

Sabba Vernesh: so not only were you going to transcriptor for a human putting your family lives in total isolation, you were choosing to sacrifice the beautiful life of a royal Muzoe for a mere human. Just when we thought is enough we hear through the grape vine that you married her. And now she is pregnant with your baby.

Me: my actions have gravely shown disrespect to the whole Muzoe livelihood and is with great respect that I am standing here pleading for forgiveness. Everything I have done was not out of disrespect but the unconditional love I have for Rothle.

#50

corry

Sabba Xenath: what kind of love makes you turn away from your tasks and break one of the paramount rules of being sent to earth? You know very well telling a human our secret can put you in jail for more than 50 years. Is it because you from Royalty you think you can do as you please?

I swallowed hard and looked down, as I am about to answer Sabba cautello jumps in.

Sabba Cautello. Corry broke all the rules a muzoe shouldint. Actually his the first one to commit such act therefore it makes sense why he did all of that. He went to earth as an injured lava, in that regard his muzoe liquids where transferred to Row and they became one. We all know as muzoes we don't have the capability to love as humans but Corry is one of a kind. We all see how he loves Row. We all see how they love each other.

Aerona: to add to that, Row went through an intense type of pain during the mating session but her love for Corry is still the same. She had every opportunity to tell her family but she kept quiet because she is loyal to Corry. Her knowing that he is a terrestrial being, a visitor to her planet didn't make her see him any different. Love like that should be a learning curve not something we dismiss because we are afraid of the unknown.

Sabba Azaard: We do get what you are saying but he still broke the rules nonetheless.

Guardian Augora: well lets hear the reason he summoned us here.

Sabba Avinorah: well talk son lets here it.

Me: Row is pregnant and the foetus is growing rapidly at a muzzoe rate sucking the life out of her

Sabba Versini: so what must we do, you knew very well that sleeping with a human is prohibited?

Me: with due respect Sabba Versini. Row conceived the day of the mating session

Advertisement

since that I havint had sex with her.

Sabba Avinorah: so what are you asking from us son?

Me: the doctors say the baby needs my liquids.

I look down embarrassed

Gaudian Siloh: stop speaking in parables tell us whats really needed.

Me: I have been giving Row my blood through the IV but the doctor says the blood is not enough. My sperm is also needed to balance the hormones of the baby. Since Row's body is still a human body its impossible for us to have sex.

Sabba Xenath: why must you have sex with her? you can ejaculate then push the sperm with the tip of your spear.

Wow this conversation was making me uneasy I must say.

Me: Sabba Xenath the tip of from spear will totally tear Rows pot. I already tried to fit it but is like trying to fit a rope into a needles hole.

The room went quite for some few seconds; then I heard some few giggles at the back.

Sabba Cautello: let's give some members of the royal council a chance to ask or give an input.

Royal member1: so if I hear you correctly you want to go back to earth to your human size so that you can have sex with her?

Me: yes

Royal member2: how will we know she won't betray us?

Me: she could have done in by now.

Royal Member3: yes but it doesn't mean she won't.

Me: the Doctors have proved that the baby Row is carrying is a muzoe. So if she betrays us she will be betraying her baby too. And we all know how mothers are with their babies.

Royal memebr2: I personally like Row. She is very humble and have adjusted very well to life here in Makuu.

Sabba Azaard: I prefer Row to stay here in Makuu till she dies, in that way our secret will be safe.

Me: but she will die if she stays here. The baby is going to kill her.

Gaudian Siloh: let this doctor come and explain to us because as we speak Makuu has the best medical facilities earth could ever wish to have. I really don't get why you so desperate to go back to earth. Or is she calling the shots in the relationship?

Sabba Cautello: lets us not be disrespectful and stick to the matter at hand.

They called both doctor Fairway and doctor McLaren to the stand.

Sabba Azaard. Please tell us why is important for Corry and Row to go back to earth?

Dr Fairway: the foetus is growing 3 times faster than the average human foetus. We have run numerous tests to confirm that Row is indeed pregnant with a muzoe foetus.

Sabba Azaard: how is it possible for a human to be pregnant by a muzoes? in our entire existence it was proven that it's impossible for a human to be pregnant by a muzoe.

Dr McLaren: like they've already mentioned, Row and Corry are a rare case, that's why we all have to be by their side and learn from their situation.

Sabba Versini: how will we know and learn when they are on planet earth, they should remain here so that we can monitor their every step. This case is the first of its kind so we can't treat it as lightly as we talking it now.

Guardian Aeron: we have the best medical teams on earth that will update us in everything, will also send both Fairway and McLaren to make sure everything runs smoothly. We must protect that Muzoe foetus with everything we have, not only is it royalty but it's the first of its kind. Row has repeatedly showed us she can be trusted so I don't see the reason why we still treating her like an outcast.

Sabba Xenath: it's because she is an outcast. Humans are very dangerous. For centuries we knew about them and not even once have we disturb their peace. We are always seeing their spaceship going to other planets trying to research if there is live there. Their problem is they are too inquisitive. I mean we have studied how brutal they can be with one another. We don't want that trouble here in Makuu.

#51

Corry

Sabba Cautelo: we can't keep going back and forth about one thing, lets reach an agreement, and take it from there.

Guardian fellonah: lets call Row and hear her side.

Dr Fairway: please be advised that she is not feeling well.

Row entered with Ameerah pushing her wheelchair.

Sabba Melowah: how many weeks are you my dear?

Row: six weeks sir.(weak voice)

Gaudian siloh: so if you are these weak at six weeks how will you be at 9 months?

Row: I really can't tell the future, but all I can assure everyone is that I will do anything to protect my baby.

Gaudian Uzieleh: even if it means sacrificing your life for the one of your foetus.

Row: it's my baby and yes I can, I already sacrificed my life for its father, so why would it be difficult to do so with his baby?

The whole room went quiet and everybody kept their eyes on Row. I felt like I should just grab her and walk out. My people are really judging her harshly as if she hasn't sacrificed herself for me. No matter what she does they will never fully trust her. But I am proud of Sabba Cautelo and Gaudian Aeron. They really stuck by me through all of this.

They made us step out side to talk amoughst themselves.

Momets later.....

Sabba Melowah: I have been listening to all the parties involved and I must say Corry my son you are one of a kind. You were able to love a different species and not just love but real love. (To Row) rest assured our daughter, we know how much you have sacrificed for Corry and the whole Cautello\kushner family. Indeed you also one of a kind. Therefore you will be returned back to Earth so that you can take care of your growing foetus

Advertisement

however make sure you protect our secret with your life and continue to love our own like you have been doing.

I looked at Row as she sighed relieved

Sabba Cautello: Dr Fairway and Dr McLaren will go with you together with Ameerah and Sabina. Know that here on Makuu we will be one step ahead to make sure that things go well for you. We will have a team of doctors that will be working on ways to keep you and the foetus alive.

The whole council gave their speech and the meeting was adjourned. I was very happy with the outcome but the most

stressing issue is the fast growing foetus. Even though I enjoy Makuu than earth I will do anything to make Row happy.

.....

A month later

Nay

Today is the day I am meeting Caleb's family, I am not really excited to meet them because when he told them what Row did to him they kept pestering him to fix things with her. It's really annoying how all they seem to care about is him being with somebody who cheated on him all because Boikanyo hosts prominent parties and knows top people.

Caleb: babe what's wrong, you seem a bit offish?

Me: will your parents love me?

Caleb: even if they don't as long as I love you, that's what's important.

Me: wow now I am more certain that they won't like me.

Caleb: keineilwe just dressed up time is not on our side. You feeling down about something we both don't know how it will turn out.

Me: babe I am a woman such things matter to me and since you are my boyfriend is your job to make me feel at ease.

Caleb: please stop with the emotional stuff I don't have time for it. Make sure you look expensive. My family is going to judge you on how you look rather than your abilities and qualities. you being domesticated or loving is not that important to them.

Me: but what kind of people are those Caleb?

Now I wish we could just sit home and watch tv.

Caleb: don't start with me okay, you have been going on about how I am embarrassed to introduce you to my family and now that the time is here, you getting cold feet. What is it that you really want keneilwe because you are annoying me right now?

Me: it's okay let's just go babe. (Low voice)

We didn't say much in the car, he was into his feelings as I was into mine.

I've always passed Caleb's house but never been inside. It is one of the biggest houses in Alveda. The outside makes you want to see the inside. It's a huge double story house with modern finishes painted stylishly in classic grey and a touch of red to make it standout.

We arrived at his home and there were beautiful cars parked outside and not only beautiful but expansive too.

We exchanged pleasantries and sat down. All eyes were on us.

Mrs K: so Puno who is your guest?

Caleb: her Name Is Kenailwe Seleka

Mr K: where you from Keneilwe my dear?

#52

Nay

Me: I actually reside here in Alveda, yellow Wood Street. Ke nna ngwana waga mme Naledi Seleka le ntate Thapelo Seleka.

They all looked at each other and giggled.

Caleb: so Zamo when did you get back from Atlanta?

I can tell caleb was trying to hide the fact that his family were giggling when I mentioned my family.

Zamo: a week ago but we talked about this broh.(American accent)

Caleb: well I have a lot going on in my life sis.

Zama: like what exactly?

Mrs K: so Keneilwe Seleka what do you do for a living dear?

Me: I work at the Utopia Hotel.

Mr K: you work at the Utopia hotel In sandton?

Me: yes sir

Zamo: what's your occupation?(rolling her big eyes with extremely long artificial lashes)

Me: hmmm I am the hotel manager. (I panicked a bit because as soon as I mention my family they immediately looked down on me so mentioning that I am a receptionist will just make matters worse.

Caleb: I see you cooked my favourite ma thanks.

Mrs k: you work in the same hotel as Rothle Bogatsu?

Me: eya Mma.

Mrs K: please call me Mrs K. Mma makes me feel old.

(I looked down in embarrassment.) I just nodded

Mr K: how long have you and Puno been dating?

Me: almost 3 months now.

Mrs K: that's a bit too soon to want to meet your boyfriends family don't you think?

Me: why wait if you feel his the one?

They all giggled looking at each other.

Zamo: any ambition and goal you might have beside marrying a rich man?

Me: I do have (actually I don't have but they dont need to know that. I don't owe them shit)

The whole dinner was awkward, each answer I gave they kept looking at each other, the worst part is Caleb saw everything and kept quiet. I ended up faking a sickness so that I can go home.

Mrs K: I'm sorry Dear that your stomach is not used to caviar and sushi. Next time I will ask ausi Mantwa to cook malamogodu and tingi for you. Thats if there will be a next time because I highly doubt you and Caleb will make it to the alter.

Me: why won't we?

Mrs K: you are you and he is him. His just excited about the (she winked her eye) but soon rather than later his going to get bored.

Me: ok Mrs k thank you. I think I've heard enough now. Caleb please take me home

I can't believe I allowed myself to be belittled to such an extent just because I love Caleb.

We arrived home and I just ran in and took a shower. I had a lot to think about. I know I love Caleb but his not man enough for me. Yes I also want someone rich and and educated to show around but Caleb is a spoiled brat. His not even handsome. Strip him from the wealth and swag his just an ugly piece of shit with a small dick. It clearly means whenever I am around his family they will forever look down on me and he won't say shit. Come to think of it, I am the one who's mostly pushing this love thing. This can't be my life.

Larona

Lentz has been a bit distant towards me and most of the time this happens there is someone in the picture. I don't know how much of this I can take. It never ends with him, the entire marriage I have been battling hoes. I decided to send the kids to Rabs because I need the weekend alone with him.

Lentswe: mama Leruo I am going to See my Friend Tau. I have some few business ideas I need to run by him.

Me: Lentz whats really going on here?

Lentswe: what do you mean love?

Me: Lerato told me gore yene le Tau are on vacation in Bali mos.

Lentwe: ooh yeah not that Tau I am talking about some other Tau you don't know.

Me: are you cheating on me again Lentswe?

Lentswe: come on Larona you Nag too much. Why can't you be like other wives and just enjoy the money and stop being inquisitive. I give you everything and you still questioning me like I owe you answers. Woman like you enjoy money and don't care what their husband are doing on the side. Stay woke man you tiring at times maan.

Me: ok firstly I don't know what you mean by woman like me. Lentswe I love you, I know is difficult for you to think a woman can love you without your money but I am that woman. You cheating on me breaks my heart.

Lentswe. She is pregnant Larona.

Me: who is pregnant?

Lentawe: my girlfriend

Me: what girlfriend are you talking about? (At this point I am teary)

Lentswe: my girlfriend. (With excitement) Can you imagine? She is carrying twins. And not just twins but boy twins. Finally I will have sons who will carry out my name. You know at some point you made me think I couldn't produce boys. It's nice to trust your instincts.

Me: what's this obsession with boys mara yeh? In this day and age there is no such thing as boys carry my name ntoni ntoni. Kids are kids and we should love them equally.

Lentswe. I love you two but my girlfriend just gave me the best gift I've ever wanted.

Me: so what does it mean for us?

Lentswe: I won't lie and say I want divorce, you are the woman I love in the whole entire world. But truth be told. I can never be faithful to you.

Same pussy every day is boring, especially now that you are pregnant is worse. You don't give it to me like you always did.

And sometimes you fart while having sex. Babe I sleep with super model, celebrities, woman who have reputation to protect so they bring their A game when it comes to sex. You on the other hand you too comfortable with me. In the beginning of our relationship you used to be wild in bed. You used to do things some of my friends fantasize about. But now you just lazy and unhygienic, I mean who farts while doing doggy style? So who must inhale that entire fart?

Me: baby I am pregnant it just happens naturally.

#53

Larona

Lentswe: while nature takes its course I saw other women who can still maintain my fantasies. Women that know that a man must be kept happy in the bedroom.

Me: when will these fantasies end? If those twins are really yours by the end of this year you will be having seven kids not counting the ones you don't even know of. So all this wealth you are building will go to child maintenance than you enjoying your life the way you want?

He sat down and looked at me. His eyes were a bit glossy and I could tell he wanted to cry.

Lentswe: truth is I don't care whether our kids are boys or girls. I used the boy excuse to make a reason for my cheating. I grew up poor, the fact that I was ugly and shapeless made matters worse for me. Pretty girls did not pay attention to me. I would

watch my friends get letters from girls and nna on the other hand I was the boy they would make jokes of.

Me: you not that boy any more.

Lentswe: You know from a young age I loved girls, pretty ones even. Ke hore I'm that type of guy that wants the hottest girl in the group but my physic didint allow me that privilege so it motivation me to work hard at school. When I was doing grade 10 I saw I was good at maths and the teacher gave me praises, that's when girls started noticing me. I worked extra hard to get top marks to be Wanted by the females species but when I was doing my matric year the limelight wore off as everybody paid less attention to me and more on their studies. It was back to square one of being a wall flower. Somehow I knew being rich will bring the spotlight back and here we are today.

Me: but you have me now.

Lentswe.pushhhhhh, do you think I still have you if I didn't have money Lala girl? Your mother wouldn't even look at me as a potential spouse for you. Stop putting love above everything

because even your instargram is all about boasting. Ngwe ngwe
ngwe

Look what my husband bought me. ngwe ngwe ngwe, I am in
Bali.

For a moment I Was tongue tied because everything on my
insta account is just boasting but then again insta is for boasting
so what does he expect from me?

I really love Lenstwe. At first I thought is about the money but
now it's more about love than anything else.

Me: baby if you think I love you because of money then I dare
you to let go of all your business and let us start afresh. Let's
start with no money and see what we have is true love?

Lentswe: I am sorry but love is not enough baby, I am addicted
to attention. You think all the studying hard was for love? If you
really love me then love me the way I am don't try to change
me because I love you the way you are.

Me: you not being fair.

Lentswe: sleeping with different women gives me the thrills. And you know your gender can lie. You will hear them say "papi I love your legs" geba bona chelete.(when they see money)

Me: they why you letting them use you?

Lentswe: power Lala girl. They are at my mercy. I control them and they allow me to do as I please with their bodies.

Me: don't you get tired bathong Lentswe? You nearly got killed because of this stupid power you talking about. You are scared emotionally and you need counseling. Worse part you don't even use condoms.

Wawa

Mahube and I have been sleeping together for the past two weeks. Even though is not passionately but it helps with the

salt. Mahube is not somebody I can settle down with. Yes he has a good job and his own townhouse but that is not enough to fund my lifestyle. I need more out of life, beside this gender ait shit. You will be loyal to a guy only to find out his been cheating on you. Guys cheat anyway so it's best to chow money so that when he does his filth you would have chop that money to come nice.

Anyways today I am meeting with Zikhethelo to talk about Xavier. Apparently another girlfriend of his found out about Zee and they had a fight, the girl burned zee with hot water and ruin her face. I really don't care about Zees well-being. I just want my revenge on Xavier. The only way to get to Xavier is through Zee. Even though she has a burned face her pussy game is on flick. She makes the pots done. All the guys who slept with Zee are still hung up on her till this day. Thats why Xavier is still humping her with that shitty face.

She walked towards my table with her 6 inch red bottoms and a super tight beige bandage dress with a scarf and big sunglasses covering her face. She sat down and crossed her legs trying to hide her cookie as I could mistake the dress for a top. I still don't get why she would wear such a short dress with no

underwear though. She smiled and took off the scarf and sunglasses.

Zee: chomi I am surprised to get a call from you. Xavier told us you are gravely sick and that you won't be returning to work.

I tried to keep a straight face but just seeing her look like that brought happiness to my heart. A smile formed at the corner of my lips.

#54

Monewa

Me: well I had some personal things to take care of but one thing for sure I am done with Xavier.

Zee: Xavier is a piece of shit. I mean if you could see the girl she was cheating on me with chomi, you will die I tell you.

Me: on a serious note chomz you need to check if he doesn't have videos of the two of you having sex, he showed me videos of us having sex and only my face is showing. His threatening to make them viral if I don't get back with him.

Zee: you lie, now I'm scared what if he has of me too?

Me: I think he does because he wants to use them to blackmail us in doing whatever he wants.

Zee: so what are we going to do?

Me: just make sure he doesn't find out we are on good terms. Try to get him really drunk and snoop for information. Oh and make sure your Pussy game is on point cause now your face looks like shit.

Zee: I need to get a real blesser chomi so that I can get plastic surgery. Before this happened I was talking to this white Mkhulu bae chomi. Joh his loaded and good looking at the same time. But now that I look like this I doubt he will still want me.

Me: whats his name?

Zee: Andrew Finley. You know him?

Me: Ofcause I know him but I heard his dating that social influencer Aries mos. So nje I don't think you will have a chance with him. I on the other hand can still try my luck.

Zee: its only my face burnt my pussy is still fine. Besides Xavier said he will pay for my surgery.

Me: yet he failed to pay your medical bill.

Zee: point taken but Chomi please don't take Andrew I need him. Things are tough on my side.

Me: things are tough on me too atleast wena you still have a job what about me? You can go for his sons. You can't tell me you'll fail to get one out of the four.

Zee: his sons don't date black people. The coloured hot one is married to some weird looking girl and have kids together mara word on the street said he disappeared. So only Andrew is my hope chomi.

Me: fine then.

I just said that to make her focus on those videos and after that I'm going for Andrew.

I hope she pulls this off because she is more on the special side. Her intelligence is partially challenged.

A month later

Row

It feels great to be back on earth. I never thought I would one day say it but I really did miss humans, I missed the food and the crazy vibe we have going on here. Makuu is too perfect for me to fit in. Yes I enjoyed seeing Corry happy and comfortable. Now I see why his so put together. The people in Makuu are way different than humans, they are more in tune with their personalities, it's as if they are programmed to act perfect. The whole planet is clean, no one is poor or homeless. There is only one prison in the whole planet even so it's small and don't have prisoners more than hundred. Its a nice place to raise your kids but if you grew up on earth it will make you feel inadequate.

Today I am visiting my parents to assure them I am still alive. My dad keeps plastering me to come home and I must say I am a bit scared because I look way different than the way I used to

look. My hair is more like Indian hair, its reaching my butt and its way silky and rich in texture. My skin is 3 shades lighter, all the stretch marks and dark patches are gone, I have lost a lot of weight but I am not looking healthy, I look sick, I have dark circles under my eyes, my lips looks like the one of a regular smoker. I know my dad will be concerned about the way I look and most people will think I am not carrying Corry's child as my stomach looks bigger than 4 months.

This child is draining the life out of me, even though Corry and I have sex twice a day to strengthen my immune, the baby is way powerful than we thought. I drink the turquoise water 3 times a day and the doctors are giving me medicine to ease the rapid speed the baby is growing. I don't have morning sickness or food cravings, it's just the constant tiredness and drowsiness but having sex with Corry helps with the baby calming down.

Corry: hi Mommy how are you feeling today?

Me: I am a bit worried how my dad will take my extreme change of appearance.

Corry: the important thing is for him to see that you still alive, the rest will tackle as time goes by.

Me: I guess you right, I wish it was cold so that I can wear a lot of cloths to hide this extreme weight loss.

Corry: Rotlhe just don't stress yourself with things you cannot change you are stressing my baby. If it was according to me, I was going to wait until you give birth to see how things will be now you just going to attract a lot of attention and raise a lot of questions, I am sure your mom called the whole of Alveda to see her daughter is back from Dubai. Only to be met by a pale skeleton.

The last part came as a shock to him as he held his mouth in total shock of what he just said. I stood up and went to the bedroom and immediately burst out crying. I may not have the normal symptoms of pregnancy but my hormones are all over the place, I seem to be doing a lot of crying.

Corry came in looking totally embarrassed and scared to come close to me.

Me: Im sorry for storming out on you. Through the months I spend with you I know you wouldn't say something just to hurt me. The shock in your face confirmed that it was a mistake but be warned let this be the last time is utter such because next time I won't storm out but will throw a punch on that perfect face of yours.

He curved his lips and tried to hide the smiles but his dimples failed him.

Corry: I am sorry Row I am just scared of people finding the truth about us. You really look weird.(He paused a bit) beautiful but weird.

I let out a giggle. He came closer and opened my legs.

Corry: it's time for your vitamins Mrs Kushner

Me: yes daddy do what you do best.

Tiro

Today my daughter is coming home. I missed her so much; she informed us that she is pregnant and I am not that thrilled about it, I just feel like everything is rushed. One minute he introduces this guy the next they are married now she is pregnant, all of this in a space of 4 months. There is something not adding up with this husband of hers. Everything about him is perfect, how he speaks, looks, walks nje his too prefect for a human being. I hope Row is not involved with dark magic. The way this guy just gave all of us money as if it's nothing left me unsettled. Maybe his those illuminati people. Boi startled me by hugging me from behind.

Boi: Larona and her husband are also coming to see Roro.

Me: oh yes le Rabs and her boyfriend are coming too.

Boi: mxm please don't spoil my mood. Now my house will be ricking of cheap perfumes.

Me: I think its high time you let go of this stupid attitude of yours Boikakanyo. Just because she chose a guy that she loves

and not succumbed to your standards doesn't mean you should mistreat her. She is still your daughter and deserves the love like the others, and her boyfriend deserves the same respect like the one you give, Corry and Lentswe.

Boi: ija nna kenale nako ya gofana di boyfriends respect nna?

Me: Eventually he will marry her, he seems like a focused young man, or wena you prefer bo corry ba nyalang within 1 week of knowing someone?

Boi: oh yasss my skat, rich man make things happen, not segatamarogwane sago tswana le Khumo. Imagine a whole man staying in a house bought by a woman, his bills are being paid by the girlfriends dad and sister, and you expect the same man to marry her. Nna nkase amogele lobola ya 5000 papa, it cant even afford my 10 inch lacewig.

Me: ganthe are you selling your daughters or yang ne wena?

Boi: wealth is life Tiro, sheba gore Rabs o potsafetse yang, nkare omogolo go Laron. (look how poor Rabs is. It looks like she is older than Laron)

Me: ditaba tsago ga difele ne mma, tlogela bana ba ratane le batho ba thabisang pelo tsa bone eseng di botla.(your stories never ends. Leave our kids to date who makes them happy rather than who has rich pockets)

Boi: otlaba bona ge ba fihla mo. Batlabe ba lapile gore. (you see when they arrive here they will be so hungry)

Me: mphe biri yaka ka mo fridging o buwa thata, and if ba lapile its still fine ke mo gae fa. Wena e nwa meetsi hela.(even if they are hungry is their home they are allowed to each as much as they want. Just drink water)

#55

Arabang

My Dad invited us to dinner and I'm not looking forward to it. I know Boi will be looking down on Khumo and that baffles me. this moment is special to Row because its her first child but Boi will use this opportunity to prove a point. Khumo decided to stop the dj gigs and got himself a job as a cashier at Woolworths. Although it's a stable income but it's not enough to cover all our expenses. He stopped Papa and Laronas giving us money and I'm not happy about it because their contribution really helped us. My kids are too spoiled and they have been complaining that they want to go back home as they miss the luxuries there. I should have been strict on their upbringing because now they behaving like Laronas kids. I hope they don't embarrass me.

Khumo: bbe do you think I should go with you? I'm really not in the mood to deal with your mother.

Me: I know babe, its just that it will seem like we ungrateful with all the help we have been getting from them and that we jealous of Roro.

Khumo: with all the financial struggles we going through I can't take someone looking down on me. Yes we don't have the luxuries we used to have when we were staying at home but the good thing about this is you nana. You are one in a million. Not even once have you made me feel less of a man because I can't provide for you the way a man should but You treat my child like your biological child. Even though your kids are more on the spoiled side you are trying to correct your wrongs.

We both chuckled.

Me: all that comes natural because I chose the right man. So just wear anything you feel comfortable in we not going there to impress Boi but to support Row.

Khumo: I wish it was that easy my love.

Me: I have your back don't worry if she starts her shit we will leave. The most important thing is just to show our faces.

Khumo: ok fine I love you.

Me: I love you too

Larona

Today we are going to see Row and I'm very excited. I know I haven't been good to my sisters as I was busy trying to impress Boi my whole life but now that I decided to live for me

Advertisement

forming a good relationship with them is important. I can't believe she is pregnant, I never thought she is the marriage and babies type. I can't wait to see her on mommy mode.

Lentswe has become worse now, he hardly sleeps at home and when he finally comes he spends time in his study or on his phone. His very distant and that leaves me so lonely and frustrated.

Him: babe what time must we be there?

Me: around 1 pm I guess

Him: ok then let me make you something to eat before we leave.

Me: why you being so nice?

Him: yoh that's the reason I avoid talking to you. You question every single thing I do and its so annoying like fuck. The fact that I am tolerating your fat ass should count for something.

Me: when are you tolerating me when you hardly see me and for your information I'm not fat I'm pregnant.

Him: same difference

Me: seriously Lentswe you very rude. I get there is another women who you taking care of but you being this disrespectful to me cuts deep. You used to worship the ground I walked on but now you can't hold back. Yes i get I've been a lot to handle but you need to understand that pregnant women go through a lot of emotions more especially if their husbands impregnated another person.

Him: then stop having endless kids because your hormones are just wow. Even Thato doesnt nag the way you do.

Me: oh wow so now you comparing me to her?

Him: eya akere wena every childish behavior you have you hide behind I'm pregnant so I'm letting you know that not all women are annoying like you.

Me: you can't even see when you hurting me.

Him: just dress up and put a smile on those chubby cheeks we need to play happy family for that gold digger you call a mother.

Rabs

We arrived in alveda with khumo not looking forward to my mom's remarks. I really wish she was as supportive as my dad but I have a monster for a mother. Larona and Lentswe arrived shortly afterwards. They looked a bit disoriented with Lala trying so hard to convince us they are so much in love. We all sat at the diner with khumo looking down not wanting to attract attention. It tears my heart to see him feeling this way but I made a mental note that if Boi says something negative to him I will surely step up and defend him. The thing with khumo is that he respects elders to a point that even if Boi can slap his face he will nod his head and say "sorry ma". I know we should always respect our elders mara Boi is a demon.

Me: babe anytime you feel uncomfortable just pinch my thigh and will be out of here.

Khumo: its okay nana we doing this for Row akere.

Me: I love you

Khumo: I love you too

We all sat down marvelling at the scrumptious food on the table. I knew my mom had to go all out to impress Corry and Lentswe.

Minutes later we heard our kids screaming aunty Row but from their voices one could tell they not entirely sure if its her. She walked in holding Corry's hand. She was wearing an oversized black dress. She looked monied but it was like she is suffering from cancer or something along those lines. She looked like a total different race and I can't believe her stomach is that big for 4 months. It's the same size as Laronas and Lala is 8 months pregnant. Corry on the other side looked refreshed and more handsome than the last time I saw him. All of us were shocked to see her but no wanted to say anything negative.

Tiro

I knew something was wrong with this Corry person. Now my little girl looks sick and weird. I know we have indian genes in us but now she is more idian than my father. I knew this guy has something to do with witchcraft because all of this doesnt make sense to me. its hardly 5 months they've been together

but her stomach looks like she is about to pop any day from now. I will get to the bottom of this.

She sat down next to Corry and she looked the happiest I've ever seen her. I can see love written all over her face and Corry's too but what I don't get is how she looks.

Larona: Rothle you need to tell us the truth. You and Corry have been dating longer than what you told us. Your tongue said 4 months and your belly says nine months.(laughing) etla le tsona moghurl.

Arabang: you took the words out of my mouth. Was about to say the same.(laughing)

Row: well is for me to know and for y'all to find out. Lerata ditaba tsa batho.(You like meddling in people's business)

Arabang: how old are we again?

Row: anyways Khumo I'm glad you finally took wade to stay with you, his a well behaved child

Khumo: Thank you

Boi: mxm

Rabs: just like his daddy.

Row: and cute too

Arabang: (laughing) mxm when did you spend time with Wade wena Mrs Dubai?

Row: I do see Rabs and Khumos Snapchats hau.

Larona: owai

Row: when are you giving khumo a child?

Boi: iyoo imagine. Another mouth to feed while they can't even afford the ones they have. People who should be allowed to have kids are people like you and Laron. You can afford to do so and you won't make innocent souls suffer because you can't keep your zip and legs closed.

Tiro : wena wa bora straight. Kehore you had to dampen the mood ka di story nyana tse snacks.

Boi: the truth hurts.

Tiro: hurts who exactly because everybody is fine and inlove. Wena nje keep your gold digging issues to yourself and leave my kids alone.

Boi: Corry how was Dubai?

Corry: wasn't as nice as we planned because Rothle got sick shortly after our arrival. The doctors said she contacted a parasite called mariposa. It mostly common in abi Dhabi and it

survives by hosting its self in your flesh and absorbing the nutrients in your body. They trying everything in their power to keep the baby unharmed but the virus is draining her.

Tiro: is the virus contagious?

Corry: no Sir its not.

Tiro: is it deadly?

Corry: if not treated effectively then it will be the case.

Tiro: she contacted it where exactly?

Corry: in a pool

Tiro: but Row cant swim?

Corry: that's the reason why she fall victim to the parasite because she put only her leg in a pool. Because they were no active movements it made it easier for the virus to lay its eggs on her leg.

Tiro: but you are a rich man so I don't understand why would you take my child to a cheap hotel where she ended up getting these funny things.

Row: papa please don't talk to him like that. Infact the hotel is a five star but parasites are everywhere unditated.

Tiro: I'm still not convinced

Corry: I get were you coming from Sir and I respect that. From the bottom of my heart just know I will never do anything to harm Row intentionally and I can assure you I took her to the best medical team in Dubai and I'm still doing everything in my power to make sure she still gets the best treatment this side.

Boi: Tiro stop with all these boring questions let them enjoy their food and tell us about Dubai. Some of us might die before even going there.

Tiro: so Boikanyo wena Dubai is more important than your daughters health?

Boi: live a little will you. Corry comes from an affluent family. Everybody in his family is a doctor so nothing will happen to her. That's why I wanted my kids to marry in a good family mara wena you won't know these cause you don't really have that good foundation.

Tiro : as if you did. You don't even know your biological father. You were raised by a step father who sexually abused your sister but because your gold digging family was so impressed by his money you turn a blind eye on your sister. Don't sit here and talk about foundation wena. Otloga ong tenna

Arabang: (holding in laughter) So Row are you having a girl or boy?

Row: we don't know yet.

Boi: even if they can have quadruplets they will be able to afford them unlike some people I know.

Arabang: I hope is a girl

Larona: me too

Corry: I hope its healthy

Boi: I love the way Corry says healthy. You can tell nje his rich.

Mara what did I get married to anyway let me not pay attention to this slut.

Tiro: why were you in a hurry to get married? Was it because of the pregnancy?

Corry: I have loved Row for a long time but was abit intimidated by her presence. She asked me out instead and I instantly knew she was the one for me.

Khumo chuckled.

Arabang: yes wena moghurl you don't waste time. I'm sure she is not the first woman to tell you she loves you.

Corry: (blushing) yes

Larona: if I wasint married I was going to ask you out too.(jokingly)

Arabang: even me if I wasint taken by this handsome dude beside me I was surely.....

Row: enough tuu.

Everyone at the table laughed except Lentswe.

Lentswe: so Corry Boi keeps saying you Rich. what is it that you do exactly or own?

Corry: I'm a serial entrepreneur.

Lentswe: I see you are a private person. I hope it's not something shady

Corry: I own the utopia hotel both the lifestyle and vip section. I own 3 Spur restaurants in the process of buying the fourth one. I have 7 office parks around the Johannesburg North area. I have shares at Mercedes-Benz. I am the major shareholder at

Boi: oh my word Corry I wish I was young enough to date you. Not only are you extremely gorgeous but you have brains too. Such a turn on.

Tiro: you such an embarrassment weitsi Boi. Utlwa fela hore oreng. Ke hore nje le Infront of your son's inlaw you say such things.

Boi: wena o jealous gampe kea goitsi

wena khumo I hope o mametsi gore banna ba nnete ba etsang hai dilo tsa bo di cashier ko bo Woolworths.(I know Tiro that you very jealous and as for you Khumo I hope you taking notes on how real men run their business cause they are not cashiers at Woolworths like you.)

Khumo: we all have to start somewhere but point taken.

Lentswe: I own a lot of properties also and shares. I think I'm richer than you.

Corry: ok

Khumo: I'm inspired Mr Kushner I've played once at the opening of your office park in Illovo and wow you pay really well I must say.

Corry: here is my card will talk nicely after this diner.

Khumo: thank you Sir I really appreciate it.

Corry: come on call me Corry we family now.

Lentswe: you never called me Sir is it because his white?

Khumo: you never called me Sir either and no I call him that because he payed me and paid me really good.

Lentswe: le tshaba magoa lena(you scared of white people)

Rabs: please leave my man alone Lentswe le wena you can still call him Sir. Corry doesnt even care about tittle yana ya teng.

Lentswe: Larona are you going to let your sister disrespect me like that?

Larona: but she did not say anything wrong mos.

Lentswe: I will deal with you later.

Tiro: what's that supposed to mean?

Boi: who wants to try my tiramisu?

My wife is really getting on my nerves, I'm going to really punish her tonight and as for Corry and Lentswe I'm keeping my eyes on them. I will never allow any man to abuse my daughters.

2 months later

Arabang

Corry hooked khumo up with a radio gig at a popular radio station and also gave him part time dj gigs on weeked. Khumo has never been this happier in his life. Now we can atleast live like normal people. Lentswe tried to compete with corry but I

guess his not as connected as he always boasted so he ended up getting me a job as a receptionist at a mens clinic. Life has really been good to us and I don't have to beg Boi for her money anymore. I'm happy that khumo got his dream job and his coming out of his shell and I on the other side I will still push my acting career while I'm busy with my stable pay.

Khumo: baby mara Corry ke bosso weitsi. I cant believe the money he pays me on my weekend gigs. Now I'm finally doing what I studied for.

Me: I'm so proud of you my baby.

Khumo: baby I'm going to make sure I work hard so that I can renovate this house and give you the best wedding you've always dreamed of. Thank you Arabang for sticking by me and not even once made me feel less of a human being because I couldn't afford the life you were used to.

Me: you are easy to love khumzin.(laughing)

Khumo: and Corry is such a humble guy yoh. You won't say his rich the way he treats everybody the same.

Me: his the best. I just wish papa could give him a chance the way he gave you.

Khumo: mara le Wena did you see how Row looked lenna if she was my daughter i would have reacted the same way but no need to worry Corry is a cool guy he just needs to spend more time with him he will see how much he loves Row.

Row

I woke up with an excruciating pain in my abdomen. I tried the turquoise liquid

#57

Nay

My relationship with Caleb has gone from bad to worse. It went from him being emotionally unavailable to him verbally abusive and too controlling. He made me quit my job at the utopia hotel to be a house girlfriend. He gives me an allowance equivalent to the salary I used to get but then again he tells me what to do with it or where to go. I'm starting to resent this relationship. I'm actually glad that I dated Caleb instead of Row because I know she is not emotionally strong to deal with such a relationship. I heard she is heavily pregnant and looks weird but I hope it's not the truth well the looking weird part. I really miss her and wish we could patch things up. Just as I'm in my thoughts Caleb calls me shouting from downstairs. I quickly rush to him before he gets annoyed.

Caleb: I'm going to see my parents don't you miss yours?

Me: I do. Let me change this dress I will be done in a minute.

Caleb: you fine like that lets go.

Me: but I look hideous and I don't have my makeup on.

Caleb: its either we go now or you stay behind.

He left me there and I quickly went to the bedroom to fetch my makeup bag and a more appealing dress. I ran down stairs to hear the sound of a car starting out side. I locked the house and ran after the it, luckily I caught up and opened the door as I'm breathing heavily.

Me: but Caleb why do you treat me this mara yeh?

Caleb: what way because I told you we going but wena you decided to play around.

Me: what I wanted to do wouldn't have taken more than five minutes of your time.

Caleb: you wont understand the value of time because you are a housewife and did not go to tertiary.

Me: for a doctor you really sound stupid right now. What is me not going to varsity or not having a job got to.....

I didn't finish my sentence I just saw the car stopping then receiving a hot clap. He then started the car driving without uttering any word. I badly wanted to cry but didn't want to give my abuser the satisfaction of seeing my tears. I mentally counted up ten then search for happy memories. I went back to that time me Row and Wawa went to Goldreef city. Even though Wawa didn't want to pay for the entrance fee me and Row ended up paying for her and we had the best time, I started smiling through the pain of my burning cheek. I did not realize I was smiling till I saw the car stopping again.

Caleb: whats funny Keneilwe?

Me: nothing

Caleb: so I'm crazy or I'm imagining things?

Me: no you not

Caleb: is either im crazy or you think I am a fool

Me: you not baby I was not smiling I was actually stretching my cheeks. It hurts were you hit me.

Caleb: next time uzonya yezwa?

Me: yebo baba

Caleb: fucken slut.

We arrived at his house and he parked the car outside and ordered me to walk home. The sun was scorching and the were people at the corner who know both of us so you can imagine how embarrassing it is to just walk to my house instead of being dropped home. It's the first time he laid his hands on me

and my first time being hit by a man or anybody for that matter. Ok minus the teaches at school. I always told myself I will never allow a man to hit me and always judged those women who are abused by their spouses but here I was trying to replace those memories with happy ones. I found myself being trapped because I cant go back home, my mom doesn't believe in cohabitation and since I left to stay with Caleb she made it clear that I shouldn't come back. I also cant rent a room because I left my job. I found myself screaming inside and worst of all I still love him. As damaging as it may sound but I still do.

I took the courage to walk up the street since there is nothing I can do. A car stopped next to me and a guy in his mid 20ties lowered the window if his car.

Him: hi I'm looking for number 2344 yellow wood street

Me: thats my house mos. What do you want ko gae?

Him: I'm looking for Dj khumz

Me: oh that's my brother but he stays in Naturena with his girlfriend.

Him: oh but he told me to find him here.

Me: ok it means his coming this side then.

We looked at each other for few seconds and I noticed how handsome he is. From where I was standing I could smell his expensive perfume and I knew from then his my type of guy. But how can he pay attention to me while I look like a tree monster.

Him: hop in since we going to the same place.

I got in the front seat

Me: My name is Nay and yours?

Him: Pusho

Me: are you from around here?

Pusho: I stay in North riding

Me: nice to meet you.

Pusho: me too

Me: what business do you have with my brother?

Pusho: I want him to dj for my daughters birthday.

Me: daughters?

Pusho: yes triplets

Me: thats cute

Pusho: thank you. Do you have kid?

Me: nope

Pusho: ok

He parked outside and I went inside to check my parents. My father wasint around and my mom was busy with her bible. I greeted her and went to my room to change my dress and apply a bit of make up. I know I'm dating Caleb but being in the presence of this hot guy makes my cookie moist. For some reason I ended up wiping my punani. Talk about hoe tendencies.

I said my goodbye to my mom and made my way outside to find Pusho playing some music typing on his phone.

Me: is he still coming?

Pusho: he asked me to come to his house since his waiting for his girlfriend to come back from an audition. If you don't mind please go with me there I don't want to ask another stranger for directions.

Me: hope it won't take long because my boyfriend can be.....

I paused a bit.

Pusho: can be what?

Me: hmmm demanding

Pusho: stop spoiling him and letting him control you. Once you give him the leverage to tell you what to do then you are doomed. I get women like the bad boys or the alpha males but in this day and age where men are killing women like ants is important for women to stand their ground.

I found myself smiling at this handsome stranger. Yes he talks a lot but he makes a lot of sense. I've dated a lot of men but

never dated one so handsome. Seeing his upper cheek dimple while he expresses himself is a turn on for me.

Pusho: hey wena keng nkare orobetse so don't forget to direct me.

For some reason I felt like vomiting.

Me: please stop the car

Pusho: keng kganthe?

Me:(screaming) stop the fucken car

Just as he stop the car I opened the door vomiting, a little bit splashed on the tires.

Me: I'm sorry about your tires

Pusho: its fine are you okay though?

Me: yeah mara its a bit weird how.....

Pusho: are you pregnant?

Me: nope there is no way

Pusho: you using birth control?

Me: we using protection and some days we doing the pulling out system but I make sure is when I'm not ovulating.

Pusho: but do your periods come excatly the same day every month?

Me: hmmm I think so

Pusho: congratulations mommy

Me: please don't say that I can't be pregnant by that abusive prick.

Pusho: his abusing you.

Me: no I'm joking

Pusho: women don't joke about such things.

Me: well emotional abuse only.

Pusho: abuse is abuse Keneilwe. Please don't make excuses for him because you are pregnant. If you can't do it for you do it for your child because a damaged parent raises a damaged child. I see a lot of baby mommas settling for the baby daddy because of the child but they not seeing the hurt they going through that sometimes leads them to do things out of their characters. Don't get me wrong is good for a child to grow up with both parents but is not a privilege given to every child. We hear people and by people I mean men saying our mothers never

used to leave when things get tough but our mothers are the ones who raised these generation of men who think their are superior to women. These men who are violent and disrespect to women because thats the way they learned from their parents. They also raised this generation of women who also accomodates these kind of behavior normalising it as all men are the same or all men cheat. I'm also not saying that the victims of gender based violence are people who don't leave their partners all I'm saying to you is if you see the signs of an abusive spouse ran away or report them.

Me: who are you? (smiling)

Pusho: I'm serious Keneilwe. And you must also no that not all men are the same. Some of us me to be specific, I've never laid a hand on a woman or cheated even insulted them. And trust me there are plenty of us you just have to be patient and pray to God to bless you with the right one.

Me: how come you single because according to me you are my perfect match.

Pusho: story for another day.

Me: turn left at the corner.

We parked at the gate and khumo was suprised to see me with Pusho. We exchange pleasantries and Caleb called me.

Caleb: I'm at your house were are you?

Me: I went with Monewa to Mall of the South.

Caleb: ok I'm coming to fetch you

Me: hmhhh its fine we almost done

Caleb: yey wena I'm coming to fetch you.

Me: she said she will drop me home.

Caleb: uzonya Keneilwe yezwa. Uno bani lapho

Me: like I said I'm with Wawa.

Caleb: let me talk to her

Me: she is paying at the till

Caleb: o lale khona lapho sefebe ndini

Me: baby pl.....

He hung up on me and now I'm scared to go home. The thought of being pregnant by him scares me. I've been getting a lot of pregnancy signs but I chose to ignore them because I just got my period even though it's not as heavy as it used to be. But then again maybe a child will change him. Yeah I will tell him I'm pregnant before he hits me.

Row

I woke up with an excruciating pain in my abdomen. My left side felt like someone is cutting me open with a knife and I started screaming.

Me: Corry

Ameerah, Dr F, Dr M

They all came running.

Me: please put me in the scanner something is moving in my stomach.

Just as they were about to lift me up Sabba Cautello, and guardian Aeronia appeared from the cylinder.

Sabba: Row I'm sorry to tell you this but we had a meeting yesterday at the sabba vessel and the Sabbas and guardians sent baby Kushner a link.

Corry: with due respect Sabba Cautello you can't add another person inside her stomach. Already the baby is squashing her internal organs. Please talk to them.

Aerona: I'm sorry Corry. We begged them for weeks not to do that but we were over ruled. Baby Kushner is a Aurra and judging by her rapid speed and growth it looks like she is going to be the next generation of Sabbas and you know a sabba needs a guardian.

Corry: the lava is going to drain the last energy Row has.

Sabba Cautello: Corry my son lets face the truth she won't make it and is time for you to accept it. Look at her she is a talking corpse. You know we love Row but you trying to save her will end up costing you both her life and the the life of your unborn child plus the lava of a guardian and you know how important gaurdians are in Makuu.

Corry: (crying) then let the guardian heal Row cause they have powers.

Aerona: the baby guardian will only have enough powers to heal baby kushner because she won't make it to nine months Row is dying any day now. We tried so hard to find ways to help her but you know how strong we are. If the baby was a normal muzoe maybe there was going to be that little hope but an Aurra is a different story.

I just closed my eyes and cried silently. I knew this day was coming. My body is failing me. How I wish I could see her beautiful face. Her first cry, laugh, frown or watch her sleep. I wanted to see Corry's face when he first hold her.

Lord Please allow me the chance to raise my baby girl.

#58

Row

A week later

I have lost hope in ever making it alive. I'm just hanging in there for my baby and the guardian. The doctors told me no matter what happens I shouldn't push the baby and the guardian out because they will break my birth canal. I've been getting the need to push but I've been doing a good job suppressing it. Corry and the doctors are downstairs thinking of ways to save my life. Shem Corry is working them tirelessly and I can see him losing himself through all this. I'm battling to understand why our love has so many obstacles, I get the fact that we from different planets but love is love and it shouldn't hurt this much literally. My tolerance for pain has always been low and since I've been with Corry pain is all I've been getting but then again I love this man with every fibre of my being.

The pain is coming again. ouch its a bit intense now. Its forcing me to push but I can't push, I'm not supposed to push. Gawd it

hurts. Whats that blue liquid on my tighs? I can feel the head coming out. No no no its not time. I can't breath I can't breath

Me: Corry Corry heeeeeelp

I could feel the baby pushing its self out and my vagina tearing. The pain is so excruciating. Oh no my baby is coming out.

I ignored the pain and focused on giving my baby a safe delivery. Immidietly after pushing her out the pain got worse. She broke my cookie. My blood was all over the place and could feel that I'm losing my breath.

Corry, Ameerah, Dr McLaren and Dr Fairway came in running and Ameerah nearly slipped from the liquid mixed with blood on the floor.

Corry: Row baby why did you push it wasint time and the baby ruined you.

Me: it forced its way out (faint voice)

Corry: Ameerah are we going to be able to fix her?

Ameerah: for now lets just hope she survives this.

Dr McLaren: look the lava is coiling its self on her.

Dr Fairway: oh my word its healing her. This is magical we should take a video.

Corry: we don't have time for such things we need to make sure Row and the babies are okay.

Dr F: we need to show the Sabbas and guardians. Corry you take the video while we do our job.

The lava is heaven sent I tell you. With every move she made I could feel the pain subsiding. It very weird the way she goes in and out of my vagina but whatever she is doing its helping.

Corry is busy talking a video of this and I feel a bit violated but then again I know the sabbas and guardians need to see this. I just hope my baby is okay and I survive this to raise her with Corry.

Dr M: baby kushner doesnt show any signs of being a premature instead she looks like a month old baby.

Dr F: Corry we have a problem here.

Corry: is my baby ok?

Ameerah: she is blue

Corry: (panicking) check if she is breathing properly.

Dr F: the baby is fine is just that she is blue with turquoise eyes and blonde curly hair. Come see her Ameerah will watch Row.

Corry gave Ameerah the phone while he went to attend the baby.

Corry: wow she is so beautiful. She is perfect. (smiling emotionally)

Dr F: she is the cutest baby I've ever seen.

Corry took out his top and held her to his chest. Tears escaped his eyes as he looked at his adorable daughter.

Dr McLaren: congratulations Corry she is really beautiful.

I don't know who called the sabba and guardians but all of them appeared from the cylinder. They were astonished to see the lava healing me with such great powers. Infant lava's don't have strong powers but this one surprised everyone. It was a bit embarrassing to be in a room full of aliens while naked with your legs spread apart and a weird looking this going in and out of my vagina.

After 4 hours or so the lave was done and I was feeling close to normal again. Even though I couldn't walk properly but atleast the pain was gone and my body felt light. Ameerah helped me to sit on the wheelchair and pushed me to the lounge were all the Sabbas and guardians were sitting comfortably watching the video of the lava healing me. My baby's umbilical cot has already been cut and Corry was holding her. They put the lava in a small cylinder containing the turquoise liquid. Looking at it makes my heart filled with love because it saved my life. It took all the pain I've been feeling for months. Corry's parents and brothers arrived shortly and his mom gave me a hug and sat down. I guess is a full house luckily I'm now dressed in my silk gown.

Me: Corry let me hold her.

Corry: ok

He stood up and made his way to me holding the baby. I couldn't believe my eyes. My baby is really fucken blue. Oh my gosh how on earth will I be able to post her on social media or get to walk with her on the streets. Corry opened my gown a bit exposing my oversized boobs and place the baby on my chest.

Me: wow she is huge for an infant. Why is she blue?

They all looked at each other not knowing how to answer me.

Sabba Cautello: Row thank you for this gift. To answer your question we also don't know why and she is not even our colour in Makuu.

Sabba Grachel: Row you are one special being, you keep surprising us every single time when we think we know the verdict. On behalf of the Sabbas

guardians and Makuu as a whole we really appreciate what you have given us. Baby kushner is born with a diamond birthmark at the back of her ear which is a sign that indeed she is chosen to be a Sabba. All the Sabbas are born with it, but the most interesting part is she also has the spade birthmark on her left leg that all our guardians are born with, though our guardians have it on their chest. We don't really know what it means but all we know is that whenever you are concerned you define the odds.

Sabba Xenath: I think we should take the baby with us to Makuu we can't allow a Sabba to stay in a rotten planet like this.

Sabba Versini: my thoughts exactly plus we still need to know why she has two birthmarks. There is a lot we need to learn about baby Kushner. I know Row won't allow to part with her baby so she too can come to Makuu.

Corry: with due respect my Sabbas and guardians let's allow Row to have a say in this, she has been through a lot these past months.....

Guardian Bethel: you can't tell us what to do Corry. We get the fact that you are an Aurra prince but we still the guardians and Sabbas so our word is final.

Corry bowed his head respectfully but could tell his boiling inside.

Sabba cautello: my beautiful Sabbas and guardians let's hear what she has to say. This lady has been through a lot and not even once has she betrayed or disobeyed us.

Guardian Augora: go ahead Row

Me: thank you. Firstly I would like to thank all of you for coming to a decision of putting a lava inside of me because is the same lava that saved my life. Secondly I would like to remain on earth with Corry and my baby and lastly I would like to name my child.

They looked at each other and called an urgent meeting amongst themselves in the basement while the doctors and the Kushners took turns holding the baby admiring her out of this world beauty. She looked more like Corry but has my big eyes and plumped lips. Not to blow my own horn but she is the most beautiful baby I've ever seen.

Corry: I'm sorry Row that the guardians and Sabbas feel entitled to order you around. I wish there was something I could do but

it's always been like this for centuries and nobody goes against their word.

Cathy: but most of the time they are fair in their judgement.

Me: it's fine baby as long as you, Sabba Cautello, Guardian Aeron and the rest of the Kushner family are on my side then I'm good.

Dr McLaren: and also us the Doctors (laughing)

Me: yes and the Doctors too (laughing)

Corry: what if they say we must go to Makuu?

Me: like you said they is nothing we can do. As long as we together we will make it work.

Corry: I'm really sorry Rothle

Me: you shouldn't be my love

Corbin: you guys are really cute

Christian: its so weird seeing Corry acting like this, everytime I see him with Rothle he makes me Laugh.

Everybody laughed at him and he covered his face with his hands laughing too.

After an hour or so the Sabbas and guardians came back and sat down facing us.

Guardian Faye: it wasint easy coming to this decision but we decided to let you all stay here on earth with a great responsibility of taking care of our future Sabba and not just a Sabba but an Aurra clan Sabba. We also giving you the responsibility of taking care of our guardian the lava that saved your life. The infants body is already in the quival waiting for the lava to be attached. Now whats going to happen is you

going to treat both babies as twins and love them the same. We as the guardians and leaders of Makuu we are giving you a guardian as a token of appreciation for always pulling through difficult situations and always been loyal.

Me: giving me as in you won't want her back she is my baby to raise however I want?

Sabba Cautello:(smiling) yes my daughter

Sabba Xenath: what do you mean however you want?

Me: I.... I.... meant

Corry: we will raise her to be a respectable guardian.

Sabba: with all that being said it time to name the babies.

Sabba Melowah: Happy birthday baby kushner your Name is Chloe

Guardian Uzieleh: Happy birthday baby guardian your name is Aurora

Me: but I wanted to name my baby Dimakatso mos

Ameerah: thats a cute name.

Me: thank you Ameerah

Sabba Versini: the baby names are Chloe and Aurora.

Guardian Fellonah: Corry today is your day to swallow the lava. Congratulations on being a father.

Dr McLaren gave Corry the lava and he swallowed it. It looks difficult to swallow and the worst part is tommorrow is my day to swallow it. Iyoo being married to an alien is a job on its own.

I can't believe I have two kids and I'm still alive but I wonder what is next that will try to kill me. I'm really tired of this dying saga.

Sabba Cautello: Corry and Row thank you for your bravery and now its time for us to go. Make sure humans don't see Chloe in this colour it will raise a lot of questions but we believe it will fade away soon. Corry I know you excited about your daughter but remember you need to sleep the whole day in order to align the Dna with the guardian.

After a lot of instructions and orders they all left including dr M and F. Ameerah is the only doctor who will stay behind and will be helped by Sabina to help us look after the babies.

This is the happiest day of my life.

#59

Nay

I asked Pusho to accompany me to the pharmacy to buy pregnancy tests. I ended up buying 4 different brands just to make sure the results are the same. I think being pregnant by his child will reduce the abuse though we never talked about having kids. I just wish he can learn to love and respect me because I still have that little love for him and now that I'm pregnant by him will try my best not to annoy him or get him angry.

After getting them I went straight to the complex toilets to do the test and after 30 minutes of testing they all came back positive with clear blue showing 4 weeks. I smiled a bit then quickly remembered the last conversation I had with him and started panicking

Advertisement

I mean what if he hits me and I loose the baby or he start cheating on me and not giving me money. Gawd why did I leave my job. I put the test in the plastic and made my way out of the

ladies room heavily in my thoughts. Pusho got out of the car and made his way to the passenger side and opened the door for me then went to his side and drove off.

Pusho: you pregnant ain't you?

Me: yes

Pusho: congratulations

Me: thank you

Pusho: must I drop you home or at your boyfriends place?

Me: at his place

Pusho: where does he stay?

Me: Aspen hills

Pusho: yena nah so his loaded?

Me: his a Harvard graduate and a Doctor

I can't believe I'm boasting about Calebs achievements. Yeap the ones he always rubs in my face

Pusho: wareng nah. Ke yona securing the bag or is true love?

Me: both

Pusho: I hope you happy

Me: even if I'm not happy is not like you will date me knowing very well I am carrying another man's child.

He kept quite keeping his eyes on the route and that was confirmation enough that his not interested in me.

Me: so what happened to you and your baby mama?

Pusho: wa loya

Me: as in like witchcraft?

Pusho: yes

Me: but you can't make such accusations without proof.

Pusho: I have proof. You no what lets not talk about Avalon. I'm even annoyed that I told you that.

Me: Avalon as in Avalavish wa ko Instagram?

Pusho: yena ou. (yes that one)

Me: wow I envy her life

Pusho: you shouldn't trust me.

He dropped me off at the security gate and stored his number on my phone as ausi Pusho. I just laughed and got inside the complex. I greeted the security guards and made my way to the house. I found the door opened and soft country music playing. Caleb was sitting on the sofa going through his phone.

Me: hi

balancing my body with the wall facing him

Caleb: ufunani la?

Me: I'm pregnant

Caleb: congratulations

Me: its yours Caleb

Caleb: you think I'm a fool neh?

Me: I'm not cheating on you.

He stood up and went to the master bathroom and opened water to fill the bath tub. I followed him and stood at the door looking at him with concerned eyes.

Caleb: take off your clothes

Me: what! why?

Caleb: you don't want to?

Me: please don't hurt me.(I said that taking off my clothes)

Caleb: everything Keneilwe including your underwear maan

I took off my clothes and got inside the bathtub. The water wasint that hot. Caleb got his laptop and started typing his things. An hour passed without him saying anything just busy on his laptop.

Me: baby I'm done bathing. My toes and fingers are wrinkly.

Caleb: washa lobu febe (wash the hoe in you)

Me: but I was with Monewa

Caleb: oya phinda futhi? (you lying again?)

Me: my muscles are starting to hurt.

Caleb: if you get out of that bath I'm going to beat you senseless.

I stay in the bath for almost six hours. I couldn't feel my legs and my skin was aching. Caleb chatted on his phone unbothered by my cries and plea. Finally he let me get out. If it wasn't for this baby trust me tomorrow I was leaving his ass. I laid on the bed with my stomach trying not to hurt my leg with tears streaming down my face. Caleb came in and saw I was crying but instead he just got inside the blankets with ear phones and slept.

Larona

I gave birth a month ago to two beautiful healthy girls named Bahumi and Lehumo. On the other hand Lentz has been away for more than a month and was not even there for our daughters birth. I've accepted that his never going to be the husband I want.

Today of all days he came home drunk and making noise. I made my way to the kitchen and found him sitting down on the floor with the fridge door opened.

Me: Lentswe you making noise the kids are sleeping.

Lentswe: mxm as if I care

Me: what's wrong with you mara yeh?

Lentswe: women are trash. All women are trash.

He stood up and made his way to me.

Lentswe: she lied that those boys are mine. I bought her a house a car and gave her money like nobodies business.

Me: so you want me to feel sorry for you?

Lentswe: imagine listening to voice notes of her telling her stupid friends that I'm a fool to think she can let an ugly guy like me impregnate her. Series of messages telling them how stupid I am to spend on her while she knows the boys are not mine.

Me: ganthe wena why don't you stick with me and leave your hoes?

Lentswe: akere le Wena obatla Corry

He made his way to our bedroom looking at the twins sleeping peacefully in their cots.

Lentswe: are they even mine?

Me: jwanong seo hlanya(now you are mad)

Lentswe: these things are not mine.(poking at Bahumi)

Me: stop it Lentswe you will wake them up or worse hurt them.

Lentswe: wa bona Leruo le Lefa are my kids they have my flat nose and kiss kiss legs mara ba bona ke magoa.(these ones are white)

Me: stop it wena these kids look like me phela you must remember I'm half indian thats why they look like this and besides all babies have curly hair and a bit light in complexion.

Lentswe: my girls didn't look like this mos. Yewena Larona wang febela?

Me: thats it I'm not doing this with you. Please leave the room I want to sleep.

He grabbed the babies and made his way to the stairs. He held each twin with one hand and their heads dangling.

Lentswe: tell me who their father is or else I'm splashing their heads on the floor.

Me:(panicking and trying to grab my babies) we can do a DNA test if you don't believe.

He looked at me thoughtfully.

Lentswe: the government is always on women's side they will say I'm the father even if I'm not.

Me:(crying) Lentswe please give them to me you hurting their necks

Now the babies were crying hysterically.

Lentswe: ke bana ba Corry ba?

Me: it was just a joke I made even Rabs made it too kere le Boi le ene.(we all made that joke about Corry)

Ausi Clodina: hle ntate Mogapi ke kopa ong fe bana.

Lentswe: Clodina are these my kids?

Ausi Clodina: eya ntate ke bana ba hao. They look like mme Larona efela ke ba hao.(yes Sir they are your kids is just that they look like their mom)

Ausi Clodina is our Nanny and was standing next to Lentswe pleading with me. My two older girls ran to him each holding his legs crying.

Lefa: papa refe bana(dad give us the kids)

Leruo: please daddy don't hurt them.

Lentswe roughly gave the girls the twins he was even struggling to stand straight the way he was so drunk. Ausi Clodina rushed to the girls bedroom to check the twins. I had so much anger at Lentswe not noticing his standing at the beginning of the steps. I punched him on the stomach and he nearly lost his step but balanced with the rails. He got his balance back and tried to charge at me but I kicked him hard and he flipped over the stairs and fell down hitting the glass table that opened his skull.

Me: (screaming) ausi Clodina I killed him

Ausi Clodina: iyoo mawee ke fonele ambulance kapa maponisa?(must I call the ambulance or the police?)

#60

Larona

Six months later

I tried counseling, I tried going to church and fasting but the pain doesn't seem to go away. I can't believe I killed my husband in such a gruesome way. Even if some people call it self defense but it doesn't make the pain any less. I really loved Lentswe and everytime I close my eyes I keep seeing his lifeless body on the floor with bit of his brain peaking out and blood everywhere. I can't escape the trauma, it's eating me up everyday. I know he also wanted to kill my girls but I still can't hate him for that. People keep telling me I need to be strong for my kids but I'm failing.

I went through a lot of interrogation the day after his passing and was also investigated, the maids and nanny were also questioned. It was just a long process for his death to be ruled as self defense. He left all his assets in my name and I'm safe to say I'm a wealthy woman now. His family tried to fight for my

things but he had an updated signed will and an audio one so their claims were baseless. The detective who was handling my case has been very supportive to an extent that I'm beginning to question his intentions. I think he wants to pursue a relationship with me but his just wasting his time because I'm done with men. I just want to enjoy my wealth with my kids. Lentswe didn't leave anything for his other daughters and surprisingly both women abandoned their kids with me because they say the kids are used to a lavish lifestyle that he was giving them so now that the money is not coming in anymore they cant keep up. I knew Lentswe was a sex maniac but those baby mommas are too young for him. One is 17 and the other is 19. He really had a sick mind because the 17 year old the baby is 3 years old and the 19 year old the baby is 4 the same age as my Leruo. I still can't believe I loved and married a man who impregnates teenagers. Now I'm left to be a single mother of six kids.

Nay

This pregnancy is showing me flames. I have extremely weird cravings and my mood swings are all over the place. My relationship with Caleb is a rollercoaster. One minutes his super sweet and the next his moody to an extent of locking the

cupboards and fridge when he goes to work. Imagine locking food away for a pregnant woman. 3 months ago I went home to try and reason with my mother to let me come back home and she started judging me and I lost it as I told her about her husbands shenanigans and the joke was on me because my dad denied the whole thing and told me not to set my foot again in his house and my mother was gladly behind him because apparently I'm sent by the devil to break her marriage. So in a nutshell I'm heavily pregnant, jobless and depending on a mental case for support. Yes I call Caleb a Mental case because he has fluctuating moods. Last month he bought me a car but says only him is allowed to drive it.

I hear a car stopping outside and I peek outside to make sure its him then I quickly rushed to the bedroom to pretend as if I'm sleeping. I'm not in the mood for another fight. He makes his way to the bedroom holding chicken licken hot wings. My stomach started rumbling.

Caleb: babe wake up you need to eat something.

I quickly wake up with a smile pretending like I was in deep sleep. I stretch my hand to grab the wing and he spanked my hand.

Caleb: no these are not yours. Hot wings are not good for pregnant women lets go downstairs so that you can make bread and jam.

Me: (teary eyes) but Caleb why do you treat me this way ganthe? A pregnant women has cravings and you should know this because you are a Doctor. You lock away food you buy me a car but only you gets to use it. The money you give me every month is only used when you say so. I can't take it anymore you too much.

Caleb: its too much because you cheated on me so now you want to go and stay with the real father of the baby. See I should have seen the warning signs by you snatching me away from Row. Your penties don't have elastic they always dropping at a sight of a dick. The security guards told me you were dropped by a white Ford ranger the same day you were supposed to be with "Monewa" You think I'm a fool. Abo Ausi Phuso on your phone are busy saying " hi stranger"

I looked at him curiously thinking how the fuck did he manage to crack my password.

Caleb: I'm just waiting for the baby to be born so that I can do a paternity test and if that baby is not mine you will pay me all the money I spent on you.

Me: the baby is surely yours and you will also regret mistreating your son's mother the way you doing. The thing with you is you think you have all this life thing figured out but sadly life has no manual, just because we meet the way we did doesn't mean I'm a loose woman is just circumstances that brought us together.

Caleb: I just don't trust you.

He smile looking at the wings counting them with his eyes

Caleb: but you can have 3 wings only

Me: I'm pregnant wena what is 3 wings going to do for me?

Caleb: tell ausi Pusho to buy you wings.

Me: you childish

I walked downstairs with teary eyes to make bread and fish paste since I wanted a bit of salt. I then got a text from Arabang reminding me to come to her daughter's birthday. She and I never really got along, not that we hated each other is just we never vibed but since now she is dating my brother she is making a bit of an effort to get to know me. I hope Row won't attend because now things will surely be awkward since I'm carrying Calebs baby.

.....

The Following day

Row

My whole family hasn't seen my babies. I made an excuse that Chloe has a skin condition and that Aurora is allergic to a camera flashlight but they did not buy my story so I kept my distance. Two weeks ago The doctors of Makuu brought a harmless bronzer to apply on Chloe skin to make her skin colour look more human like so that when we going out people shouldn't stare at her weirdly. I must say I'm really impressed with Auroras face. The Sabbas and guardians made her look like the younger version of me and gave her curly hair and blue eyes to match Corry. They made her to look like me because they thought I wouldn't make it so she was going to be a reminder for Chloe how her mother looked like. They can be sweet at times but I know it won't last especially Sabba Versini and Sabba Xenath. I'm getting a feeling they don't approve of my relationship with Corry.

I finish bathing my babies and sprayed the bronze on Chloe's entire body. Even though they look completely different they both beautiful in their own ways. I dressed them in similar Frozen princess dresses with matching head bows. I now look healthy again though the weight is still the same but whose complaining!

Corry: babe I hope your father will give me a break seeing you looking this good.

Me: not today because his still angry that we stayed six months without letting them see the babies and did not attend Lentswe's funeral.

Corry: but we told them that you had a complicated birth and still battling mariposa.

Me: yeah I know but my dad is a bit suspicious about our union so we just have to keep making appearance here and there to ease his heart.

Corry: I don't feel like going

Me: babe come on Riley, Ameerah and Sabina will be there to keep you company.

Corry: fine then lets go

We arrived at Arrived at Rabs house to find a lot of people eating, dancing and just having fun. Kids playing in the jumping castle and some just running around. I noticed Wawa sitting with some old handsome white man and a bit to the corner a heavily pregnant Nay sitting with Caleb and as soon as her eyes landed on me she looked down shamefully. Caleb on the other hand was drooling over Ameerah but I can't blame him though these aliens are too good looking. Then something strange happened. A little boy around two years or so approached Chloe's stroller. He looked too perfect to be a human being and his walk was a bit firm for a baby his age. He started holding Chloes little hand and her eyes glowed weirdly and we heard a woman's voice at the back

Avalah: Bushang where are you going come back here.

The whole seen felt strange. It surely showed that this women is over protective of him or maybe his also an alien.

Me: (whispering) is he one of you?

Corry: I don't think so maybe from another planet or plazo but certainly not Makuu. His energy is weird I think we should keep the babies away from him.

#61

Row

Avalah: sorry mam this one talks too much I hope his not bothering you.

She held the little boy's hand trying to get him away from us but he tightened his grip holding Chloe's hand and she started crying.

Avalah: oh my gosh Bushang whats wrong with you why are you hurting the baby.

Bushang: no mama she needs to be my friend she comes from up there.(pointing at the sky)

Avalah: I'm really sorry. Please forgive my son he has an active imagination.

Bushang: both of them mama they are not made from here they made them up there.

Corry and I started to panic a bit.

Bushang: her eyes have lights inside mama when I touch her. Maybe they made her were they took my dad. My dad is Busha and has super powers

Avalah closed his month and walked away with him also panicking.

Me: Corry that boy nearly wiped the bronzer off Chloe's hand.

Riley: his not an alien that one his something man made from this planet

Corry: how so Riley he is just a boy?

Ameerah: I agree with Riley. He could be a psychic or a Vampire maybe a witch but his definatly not an alien. Remember when we first saw Fellone we instantly knew that his not human but were not sure which planet he comes from. We can sense each other as terrestrial being and that little boy is not one of us.

Me: he must stay away from my kids.

Sabina: I told you not to take them outside but nobody listened to me.

Me: let me just take them to my parents for few minutes then we will leave.

Corry: Row only 15 minutes because I'm already unsettled by that boy's presence.

Me: ok

I got inside and found my parent's sitting in the bedroom with Larona and Rabs. Boi Rabs and Lala sat on the bed while my dad sat on the blankets cabinet.

Tiro: you need to be strong Lala girl your kids still need you.

Larona: I keep seeing his face papa (wiping her tears)

Boi: atleast he left you with a lot of money. Thats why I always pushed you girls to marry rich. Imagine if he was broke and this happened ke hore you will be dealing with trauma plus poverty.

Tiro: are you for real mara Boikanyo?

Boi: and I hope you don't rush to get married again but if it happens you fall inlove again make sure he is more richer than Lentswe oseke wa etsa dilo tsabo Rabs. She started nicely with a rich man after he past away married malambane fela and worse part gave him a baby but atleast he died and she got a second chance by dating khumo.

Tiro: if you don't stop your rubbish I'm going to hit you in front of your daughters. How dare you call a person who passed away malambane and since when a police officer ele malambane? I was a soldier for goodness sake so you telling me ke malambane wena le wena o malambane hee akere o nurse?

Boi: matron

Tiro: makes no difference. Jwanong Khumo ke second chance because his now making money and his well known

Advertisement

his now your favorite. Ole menemene.

Boi: I was giving him tough love and it helped cause now his a real men.

I interrupted them since the conversation was getting heavy.

Me: meet your grandkids

They all turned and looked at me then the girls.

Rabs: wow Rothle your kids are really beautiful but they look older than six months

Me: nna aketsebe ke reng(I don't know what to say)

Larona: why didnt you come to Lentswe's funeral?(wiping her tears)

Me: I told you I was sick even now I'm still recovering. Since I've been with Corry you guys are always questioning our relationship and always wants me to do this and that but you don't understand that I'm now a married woman and my husband needs more of my time.

Tiro: are you even hearing yourself wena Rothle? So missing a family funeral or not showing your own parents your kids is.....

Me: I'm sorry it came out wrong papa is just this diseases drained me and was scared for you to see me in that condition because you will somehow blame Corry for it. I really love him and it hurts me when you hate him.

Tiro: I don't hate him I just don't like how he changed you.

Me: its not him its love papa. You see how mama has a big mouth and everybody is afraid of her but when you start saying yewena Boikanyo she backs down. Its because she loves you.

My dad smiled shaking his head.

Boi: wareng nah moghurl. Your own mother has a big mouth?

Me:(laughing) I wanted to make a point that dad can understand askies

Boi: you owe me a pair of shoes and a bag.

Me: got you.

Rab: nna I'm glad you came for my kid's birthday. Your kids are super cute and you look totally different. Hot but still different.

Me: thank you

Tiro: ele gore why do you look indian nare wena?

Me: it's just the lacewig papa and the complexion is because i was sick.

Tiro: bo Corry ba kae?

Me: his outside with his family?

Boi: Let me go greet them.

I hugged Larona and apologized a million times before she forgave me and we all made our way outside to Corry and his family. Corry quickly picked Chloe up while Riley did the same with Aurora. They greeted one another and continued with light chats. Caleb and Nay made their way to us.

Caleb: congratulations on being a mom your babies are beautiful.

Me: thank you

Nay: Row I'm really sorry about.....

Me: no need to apologize you knew what you wanted and went for it. From the bottom of my heart I'm not angry with you but our friendship can never be the same as before because the trust is lost. I know I sad countless times that I don't want him I love Corry but as a friend they are lines that you know you shouldn't cross and once that line has been tempered with we cannot mend it back.

Nay:(teary eyes) I'm really sorry. I miss our friendship Row.

Me: lets take baby steps maybe one day it will be mended but for now I need my space. Oh and Congratulations too.

Nay: thank you

Caleb:(yawning bored by our conversation) so Ameerah you say you are a medical doctor, were did you study and which field are you in?

Ameerah: are we seriously doing this at a kids party?

Caleb: I'm a Harvard graduate and a surgeon. I'm really smart.

Riley chuckled while Sabina and Ameerah shook their heads. Corry and Riley put the girls back in their strollers while listening to Caleb boasting about his things trying to impress Ameerah.

Bushang came again without us noticing him and kissed Chloe on the forehead and thunder struck while baby Auroras eyes turned turquoise. Corry quickly grabbed Chloe while Avalah took Bushang running with him to her car.

Corry: lets get out of here this boy is starting to annoy me.

Caleb: is it me or your babies eyes changed colour when the thunder struck?

Me: its only you who saw that.

Caleb: I can't blame that little boy your babies are beautiful Mr.

Corry: I can't believe such an old ass like you is talking such rubbish. Rothle say your goodbyes you will find us in the car.

After that Thunder everybody was a bit unsettled so they were not even bothered that I'm leaving early.

Corry decided we follow Avalah to see where she stays. We were all shaken about the little boy and his mothers behaviour.

#62

In the car

Avalah: Bushang how many times must I tell you not to act weird in public?

Bushang:(sobbing) those babies need to be my friends mama I love them because they are different like me.

Avalah: stop saying that because you made the other one cry.

Bushang: its because she is small but if they spend more time with me they will love me you will see.

Avalah: you need to let this go nana because if you keep harassing them they will take you away to a very bad place.

Bushang: who will take me away?

Avalah: the people who take naughty kids.

Bushang: who are they?

Avalah: you talking too much Bushang and you scare me because I'm trying to protect you and wena you keep looking for trouble. You already have 3 sisters and 9 Cousins but you still need more friends

Bushang: (clenching is little jaws) I want those ones because they different like me

Avalah: tone your voice down

Bushang: no

Avalah: Bushang weh stop

Bushang:(forming a fist with his little hand screaming) no no
no

All the windows of the car cracked and startled Avalah. She immediately called her father letting him know everything and Tau called his other daughters to meet at Avalah's house meanwhile Row and Corry saw Avalah's car windows cracking since they following them.

Row: babe this boy is dangerous I think we should turn back before he notice we following them.

Corry: more reasons why we need to see were he stays.

Row: maybe we should give the girls to Riley so that they take the girls home then the two of us will continue with this.

Corry: we going to lose them if we stop.

Row: I'm not happy about this corry this little boy scares me.

Corry: if we loose them and he somehow hurt my girls I will be very disappointed in you.

Row: okay fine but promise me you will protect the girls with everything you got.

Corry: you already know the answer.

Avalah stopped at the security gate and entered the code as the gate opened Bushang closed his eyes and jammed the car. Avalah started the car but it wasint moving.

Avalah: (teary eyes) Bushang please dont do this people are watching us. They will take you away from me.

Bushang: (calm voice) my friends are following me

Avalah: shasha get in the car please

Bushang: I'm coming I'm just going to say hi to them.

Avalah:(crying) why don't you listen to me?

Bushang: don't cry mama I'm just going to say hi thats all.

Bushang stepped out of the car jumping and hit the street falling down since the car is a bit high for him. He quickly dusted his pants and Spider-Man top not wanting to look dirty in front of his newly found friends. He saw his grandfather and aunts approaching he quickly jammed Corry's car which was about to drive off.

Bushang: Hi superman

Tau: (chuckled) Shasha come here my boy

Bushang: wait let me greet my friends first

Ashree: shasha come lets go and buy pringles.

Bushang ignored them and made his way to Corry's car. He tried to start the car but nothing happened.

Corry: oh my word his opening our doors.

Row: (crying) I told you we should take the girls home mara wena you.....

Corry: Row wipe those tears on your face you are a mom now you need to be strong. We will do whatever we can to protect the girls.

Avalah and the rest of the family rushed to Bushang who was now staring at Corry.

Bushang: Sir I'm not here to hurt your babies. I love them because they are different like me. I want to have friends who will understand me.

Corry: what you mean different?

Bushang: I have powers just like my dad but me I was made in my moms tummy but they were made up there just like you.

Corry: they were made just like you little man I don't know the sky you talking about.

Bushang: pick me up

Corry: no

Bushang: I promise I won't hurt you. I'm just a little boy.

Corry shook his head trying not to laugh. Corry picked him up while the Malatji family looked at them hoping nothing goes wrong. Bushang whispered in Corry's ear.

Bushang: your baby is blue

Corry: no she is not

Bushang: the other one has powers like me. I know she is the one that brought the lightning the time I kissed the blue one.

Corry: you too smart for your age how old are you?

Bushang: turning 3 years next month.

Row ended up laughing seeing that baby Bushang is just harmless.

Corry: ok Buddy will keep your secret if you keep ours.

Bushang: deal. So what is your name?

Corry: I'm Corry

Advertisement

and this is my wife Rothle.

Bushang: Rothle is made here.

Corry:(chuckled) this is Chloe she is the first born and her little sister Aurora.

Bushang: they have nice names

Corry: thank you and standing outside is my friend Riley and my cousins Ameerah and Sabina.

Bushang: they are also made up there in the sky.(smiling) Hey Corry do you wana see something cool?

Corry: sure buddy.

He lifted his body up and lavitated. Corry quickly pulled him down laughing.

Corry: you can't do that people will see you and take you away.

Bushang: my mom says that a lot and is annoying but from now on I will stop because I have friends who are just like me so we going to have fun. We going to buy sweets and eat ice cream then play with our powers.

Corry: in secret

Bushang: yes in secret because the bad people will take us away. The ones who took my dad. Corry do you know my dad ? His name is Busha and his a guardian of the throne.

Corry: no I don't know him.

Avalah: shasha you talking too much.

Corry: so what are you.

Bushang: I'm a witch

Rothle: iyowe

Bushang looked at Row then laughed. Don't worry aunty Row will tell you alot about me next time don't worry.

Corry and Row stepped outside the car and continued talking with the Malatji family and getting to know each other but both families kept their secrets and exchanged numbers for the babies play date then Corry and Row drove off smiling not believing what just happened.

The Malatji family entered the house to find Busha standing in the dining room glowing and Bushang lost his mind as he ran screaming "dad dad dad" running toward him with open arms.

#63

Avalah: oh Busha I knew you would come back for us.

Bushang: dad come and see my room is full of superheroes

Avalah: shasha go fetch your sword to show daddy we still talking to him now.

Bushang: ok. Dad please don't go away I love you

Busha: ok (sad face)

Bushang ran upstairs to his bedroom and the rest of the family sat down looking at Busha who is now a bit taller and buffed up than before.

Busha: I'm sorry Avalah but I'm here to warn you about Shweshwe. Whenever I gain power from another guardian Bushang also gets strong. You need to protect him because his

still a baby and doesn't understand all this. Guardians are chosen when they are 26 but Shweshwe is planning to take him when he turns ten because unlike the other chosen ones he was born with powers from when I was transitioning.

Avalah: but Sha why don't you just come back? All of this is draining. I can't take care of Bushang and the triplets while I run the businesses alone. I need you here with me.

Busha: Lala is not possible because I already know a lot of secrets from the other world and they won't allow me to leave. If I do so then they will kill you and my kids, kill my dad and my siblings also yours and your siblings and their families as well.

Avalon: iyoo di guardians di dangerous mos.

Avalah:(frustrated) Busha you not doing your best to come back you enjoying the little power you have. I'm struggling to raise the kids alone. Bushang is too angry and talks too much. The girls are always fighting and making noise. I'm losing myself each day I spend without you.

Bushang: you have so much money why don't you hire more help than stressing yourself this much?

Avalah: you don't get it do you? I need you. My kids needs a father not a ghost that appears in the middle of the room. They need a father who will go with them to the parks, who will attend school meetings and teach them how to ride their first bike or tie their shoe laces.

A tear fell down Busha's eye. Hearing such words coming from his one true love broke his heart. He knew deep down he could never have his family back. The guardians Covent is governed by secrecy so one word from him on what's really going on there his whole family will be killed.

Busha: please protect Bushang from Shweshwe. She is now really powerful, the sabath moon gave her supreme powers(when she was converting the guardians) keep going to church and make sure he stay devoted in church and prayers.

Avalah: babe will get priests and prophets to fight her. Will gather all the powerful ones there is. Good always triumph over bad. Papa tell him please.

Busha: do you want the blood of more than 100 people on your hands? Shweshwe is too powerful and will kill all those priests and prophets combined.

Bushang made his way to show Busha his sword

Avalah: (shouting)stop praising that uselessness old hag. She is not God so surely she can be defeated. You gave me a lot of kids and instead of helping me to raise them you busy playing ghost. Instead of coming up with solutions on how to tackle this you busy saying nywenywe is strong. Strong my foot maan.

Bushas bracelet started glowing.

Busha: (calm voice) I really need to go now I'm needed in the palace.

Avalah: (shouting) keep running away thats what you do best.
Yeah run.

Bushang:(crying) stop shouting at my dad you will make him
runaway. All the kids have dads but you chase mine away why?

Avalah: shasha go to your room

Bushang: No! No! No!

Busha disappeared and Bushang lost it screaming pointing at
Avalah

Bushang: dad chaser

Advertisement

dad chaser, dad chaser, dad chaser.

Avalah: (trembling voice) Shasha go to your room.

Bushang:(crying) you chased away my dad.

Tau picked Bushang up

Tau: hey buddy remember I always tell you to always respect your elders and especially your mom. She did not chase away your dad. Busha mistakenly showed his powers to the people who take away people with powers so they don't want him to come back home, thats why we always telling you not to show yours.

Bushang:(sobbing) but she is shouting at him that how the bad people found my dad because mom was making noise.

Tau: its not like that I guess you will understand when you are a bit older. For now lets go get Ice cream.

Bushang: yey at Milky lane?

Tau: yes

Bushang: awesome

Tau: but firstly say sorry to your mom

Bushang: but she chased away my dad

Tau: then we not going.

Bushang: fine I'm sorry

Tau: Bushang

Bushang: I'm sorry mama for shouting at you is just I miss him so much.

Avalah: how do you miss somebody you don't really know?

Tau: Avalah now is not the time.

Bushang: I know him because I always see him in my dreams.

Avalah: I will stop shouting.

Bushang: I love you mama

Avalah:(wiping her tears) I love you too my boy

Tau and Bushang got in the car and drove to Milky lane while Avalon and Ashree sat down comforting Avalah who was now crying and even having hiccups.

Nay

I managed to get myself some sweet things from the party nothing much just a party park and thick slice of cake. Caleb hardly buys any junk food and doesnt allow me to go to the shop to buy for myself so I made it a point that I get something to nibble on while I watch the real housewives. I got inside the

blankets to just relax a bit since I won't be cooking today as we ate at the party. Caleb made his way to the bedroom eating my cake.

Me: bathong Caleb how can you eat my cake?

Caleb: are you those type of people who talk for food?

Me: (teary eyes) you hardly ever buy nice food in the house and the one time I get myself something to deal with my cravings you eat it too. You ate yours at the party now you eating mine.

Caleb: I can't believe you crying for a cake and I'm sure its even cheap.

Me: fine then don't finish it since its cheap.

Caleb finished the cake and opened the packet of Simba chips.

Caleb: I will buy you the whole bakery tomorrow.

Me: why are you treating me this way? Is it not enough that you embarrassed me by drooling over Corry's cousin?

Caleb: that girl is the closest thing to perfect not only is she extremely beautiful but she is a Doctor too. Like she is the girl for me.

Me: what about me?

Caleb: you are my baby mama. Phela wena you not that beautiful is just you have a sexy body of which now is ruined with all your cravings on top of that you are a domkop.

Me:(holding my tears back) I know for a fact I'm beautiful. I might not be your type but I'm still beautiful. Wena wuwe omubi nge khanda le batata.

Caleb:(laughing) I'm allowed to be ugly because I'm smart and rich. Wena what do you have?

Me:(wiping my tears) fuck of wena nge pipi eli ngcane.

Caleb: let me go and masturbate while I fantasize about the gorgeous Ameerah. Wena hippo go and eat carrots in the fridge.

He left me there crying like a fool. I need to go back and apologise to my family because I need to go back home. I thought I was securing the bag but I just digged myself a grave with this guy. Everyone saw how stupid he was acting around Ameerah and I had to stand there as a desperate pregnant fool who snatch a womanizing guy from her then best friend. The jokes write themselves.

Monewa

I managed to get Andrew to date me from the help of some girl called Mapeu. My other friend who is also a slay queen introduced me to her. Ai shem she knows her story that one. She is a slay queen witch. When you see her walking on the street you would think she is a top notch celebrity or someone prominent but Mapeu is a witch not a traditional healer no ke

Moloi. Ive never been into such things but that potion she gave me to put in my nuna makes Andrew eat at the palm of my hand. In just six months he bought me a house and two cars so you can imagine in five years were will I be. No wonder Zee had so many men drooling over her ganthe that snakes is Mapeu's customer mxm. I decided to call him to ask for more money.

Me: babe can you please send me Ten thousand Rands I want to buy this bag I saw online.

Andrew: look pumkin I've developed a painful rash on my shaft and been vomiting a lot so Tau is talking me to a prophet in Seshego.

Me:(panicking) no big papa I will take you to a Doctor

Andrew: already went there but their medication is not working.

Me: no I know this other doctor who will help you.

Andrew: listen pampkin Tau is here will talk later.

Me: no I.....

He dropped the call on me. I can't allow him to see that prophet. What if he tells him I'm responsible for his illness. I quickly drove out going to Andrews house.

#64

A month later

Death is a thief that takes the life of our loved ones. It creeps up on us when we least expect it to strike. Today I woke up with the sad news that my dear friend Monewa has passed on. It has been closed to a year since we spoke and today I choose to only remember the good times we shared. Its rumoured that she was heavily into witchcraft and a week before her death a video of her sleeping helplessly on the bed with worms coming out of her nuna made it even difficult for me to reach out. I still don't understand how insensitive people can be to take a video of someone in that horrible condition. She lived a very spicy life but I pray her soul rests in peace.

On more positive news, Nay gave birth to a healthy baby boy. She sent me the baby's pic in the morning and I'm happy that her child is healthy and he looks so much like Caleb with those cute flying ears. Things are still a bit awkward between the two of us and will never be the same again but she keeps forcing the friendship down my throught. I guess I can try and be a bit

friendlier but keep my secrets to myself and Corry too, the girl can't be trusted.

A lot is happening today and I'm not in the mood for all of it but shem its Bushangs birthday and his been calling Corry every single day reminding him to bring the girls. His love for the girls is extreme but I find myself liking him a bit more. He talks too much for a boy his age but I like the way he expresses himself and how he doesnt let anyone intimidate him. Even though I don't feel completely comfortable taking the girls there but I can't break Bushangs heart. Corry came in holding the girls wearing blue identical dresses.

Me: why didnt you dress them in those pink dresses I put on top of the bed?

Corry: (laughing) Bushang called and insisted they wear blue?

Me:(laughing) mara Busha is too much babe.

Corry: its Bushang. Busha is his dad.

Me: I really wonder what happened to him?

Corry: stay away from their secrets as they stay away from ours.

Me: fine! I think today we must make the bronzer a bit thicker as he likes touching their hands.

Corry: let me undress her to spray the whole body since we don't want any mistakes.

Me: is Ameerah and Sabina coming along?

Corry: yes and Riley and Belladonna too.

Me: ok atleast now I will enjoy myself since the girls will have all the protection we need.

Corry: are you okay?

Me: yeah why?

Corry: about the passing of your friend?

Me: it hurts a little but I will be fine.

Corry: I'm sorry for your loss.

Me: we were not that close anymore but to think of all the fun times we had it stings a little. I'm trying so hard not to think about her that much because that video they sent of her in that hospital bed is very gruesome and I don't want to have a bad lasting imagine of my friend. So I will train my mind to think of the positive.

Corry: this planet of yours is rotten. How do you feel about Keneilwe having Calebs baby?

Me: to tell you the truth I don't give a fuck. Caleb was never my ex he was a one nightstand so I really don't care about him. As for Nay it hurts because she was my best friend and for her to date Caleb makes her seem desperate or cunning and such females are dangerous but I still miss the friendship.

Corry: you can still mend it, she cant steal me from you. Its highly impossible and.....

Me: nope she has a way of making me drink alchol and I'm scared I will let our secret slip

We both laughed busy massaging Chloe so that the bronzer blends in.

Meanwhile at Avalahs house

Avalah: ganthe Bushang since when do you like smurfs?

Bushang: since I met my new friends.

Avalah: you've been talking about having a Thor inspired birthday party theme for months and all of a sudden you change your mind!

Bushang: where is the painter time is going? I want him to paint me blue.

Avalah: its 11:00 and the party starts at 13:00 we still have enough time.

Bushang: 2 hours is not enough everything needs to be perfect mama I need to impress my friends.

Avalah looked at him suprised that he knows how to tell time. Bushangs intelligence always shocks Avalah. His way advanced than his siblings and cousins and his the youngest. His the one whose teaching his sisters to read. He doesnt go to creche because Avalah is scared that people will notice his not a normal kid.

At exactly 13: 00 Bushang sat at the main table as the blue paint dried on his soft skin. He scanned the room looking for his important guests but they were no show. His little heart grew impatient with every tick the clock made. He was holding his tears not believing Corry will disappoint him like that. Avalah wanted the sisters to sit with him at the main table but he made it clear is for his important guests. The time was now 14: 00 and still the twins were no show. The other kids were getting restless as they kept drooling at the snacks on the table and the beautiful big smurf cake on Bushang table. He made it clear that nobody moves or touches anything before the girls arrive. A tear dropped down his cheek as he saw the time going to 14: 15. Avalah saw that and stormed out holding her tears.

Tau: hey little smurf maybe we should start singing and enjoy the party then will throw another one for your guests.

Bushang:(wiping his tears) but superman it won't be my birthday next time. I wanted them here on my special day. Maybe they don't.....

Corry and Row rushed in holding the girls as Bushang jumped up and down in excitement. He couldn't help himself as he

rolled on the floor touching his head laughing. Corry picked him up laughing too.

Bushang: you came, Corry you came

Corry: I'm sorry I'm late. We were held up at the gift store.

Bushang: its fine. I can't believe you came.

Corry:(whispering) whats with the blue?

Bushang: to honour my special guests. Put me down so that the party can start.

Corry put him down as he dust the table for his important guests.

Bushang:(looking at Aurora) hello Aurora

Aurora: dap dap

Bushang(looking at chloe) Hello Chloe

Chloe:(giggling) he la la oo

Bushang: don't worry I will teach you how to talk. Now the party can start.

Everyone laughed as they sang the birthday song. He blew out the candle as he made a wish. Bright rainbow lights appeared in the garden as everything cheered thinking is the decorations effect as Bushang whispered in his friends ears.

Bushang: thats my dad

The twins giggling swinging their legs in the air.

Bushang: mama mama may I please make a speech?

Avalah: oh boy! Sure Shasha go ahead

Bushang: I'm happy I'm three years old. I thank God for superman, for my dad, my mama, for my sisters

Advertisement

my Aunties, and uncles, cousins, ice cream, smarties, jub jub,.....

Avalah: Shasha

Bushang: Corry thank you for bringing my best friends you made me the happiest boy in the entire galaxy.

The Kushners all laughed shaking their heads.

Sabina: this boy is too much

Bushang: thank you everyone

The party went on as they all ate and danced listening to the music as the other kids ate impatiently wanting to go to the jumping castle and water slides. It wasn't really a big party just his cousins and few relatives and their kids.

Bushang: Corry please carry the girls upstairs I want to show them my room.

Corry: Row please help me carry them.

They all went to Bushang room which was too big for a child's room. It was full of superheroes and decorated nicely with Spider-Man wall paper and bedding, at the corner was a table and four chairs of Frozen.

Row: you also like frozen?

Bushang: (laughing) no Row is for Aurora and Chloe when they visit. I'm still saving to buy them dolls. Mama said she will give me R5

Everytime I respect her and R10 if i spend the whole week without using my powers. And R20 if I don't ask a lot of questions or talk too much.

Corry:(laughing) ok but you need to ask questions to know things.

Bushang: tell her Corry please

Avalah: don't start please.

They all laughed as they looked at Bushang playing with the girls. Well he was doing most of the playing and the girls laid nicely on the red and blue faux fair carpet laughing with him. It was the most Corry and Row have seen the girls laugh and were starting to wonder if their stomach wont be sore. Mehla entered the room holding her baby Mashadi in her arms while her first born Lesego walked to hug Bushang.

Bushang: (hugging her back) you late to my party.

Lesego: sowi

Bushang: meet my friends. Aurora and Chloe

Lesego: hello

The twins giggled.

Mehla placed Mashadi on the carpet close to the twins.

Bushang looked at her curiously as the adults started looking at each other. Then Bushang smiled.

Bushang: she is special just like us.

Mehla scratch her armpits uncomfortably while everyone looked at her.

#65

Mehla picked Mashadi up and walked out busy calling Lesego to follow.

Sabina:(laughing) I take it she doesn't know about our kids

Avalah: and it should remain like that. I hope whatever little Mashadi is going through she will deal with it the best way she knows how.

Avalon: is she still dating his brother?

Row:(clapping her hands) you lie!

Avalah:(laughing) Lolo tlogela ditaba tsa batho(leave other people's business alone)

Ashree: phela le Mashadi ke ngwana Xman.

(even Mashadi is Xman's child)

Row: iyoo the dick is nice mos

Corry: Row

Row:(holding in laughter) I'm sorry

Avalon:(to Row) so wena if you find out Corry is your half brother will you leave him?

Row: (laughing) I will never leave Corry no matter what.

Malatji sisters: we won't blame you

They all shared the laugh as they talked further.

* Nay*

Today is a bittersweet day for me. I lost an angel and gained one. Well its weird calling Monewa an angel because of the life she led but as we all know we don't speak ill of the dead. I will forever think of the good times we shared and ignore all the horrible videos of her circulating on social media.

Today I gave birth to a healthy beautiful baby boy. He looks so much like Caleb and I hope this will assure him that I didnt cheat on him. Pusho was here early with some baby clothes and goodies. We havint been talking much since he told me his baby mama is Avalavish. That girl intimidates me and I doubt a guy like him will leave a girl like Avalavish and settle for me. I don't buy that witchcraft crap. I think she cheated on him or something and soon rather than later he will forgive her and get back together while I'm stuck with stingy doctor who insults me every chance he gets. As I was heavily in my thoughts Calebs entered the ward with empty hands. His a doctor at a private hospital and nigga made me deliver his son in a government hospital. Like this guy is fucked up and I've had it with is sorry ass.

Caleb: wow his so cute. He looks like me.

He scanned the room and sees the gift basket Pusho brought for me and opens it. He went straight to the Ferero Roche and opened them.

Caleb:(chewing) who bought you these fattening things?

Me: please leave my things alone wena. You don't buy me shit yet you the first one to put your dirty short fingers on my things.

Caleb: mxm getting workup for these cheap chocalates I can buy you the whole shop.

Me: still waiting for my bakery. You like claiming wena and actually you live for expensive alcohol, clothes, Cars and travelling. You have no savings no future plans. O motho nje.

Caleb: atleast I'm a doctor. I can still save and accumulate wealth wena unani?

Me: Mxm

Caleb: ene futhi angizelanga wena la. I'm here to see Cj

Me: Cj keng? This child name is Lethabo. I don't see a ring on my finger so you can't tell me shit. This child's name is Lethabo Seleka.

Caleb looked around and saw the other women giving him weird stares.

Caleb:(whispering) uzonya sefebe ndini

He left the room while I wiped my tears. As I look up my parent's and brother entered the room holding gifts for my baby.

Mom: how are you keni?

Me:(feeling emotional) I'm sorry mama for disrespecting you.

Mom: its okay your brother came to talk to us and I think we were a bit harsh on you.

Me: I'm sorry mama may I please come back home I promise I won't disrespect you again.

Mom: it's ok my baby you can come back home. I was the one in the wrong to kick you out in the first place.

Dad: where is the father baby's father?

Me: is everything okay with the two of you.

Dad: ke Caleb khuzwayo.

Mom: bo khuzwayo ba hona mo Alveda?

Me: eya mama.

Dad: di satane tse one odi keni ka eng? (what did you want from those devils?)

Me: I regret every bit of it.

Mom: such we don't classify as mistakes but mishaps. Its a learning curve and should embrace it and move forward. You are now are mother and everything and every decision you make affects your son. He might have treated you horribly but you need a healthy relationship with him for the sake of your son. I'm not saying get back with him just channel the anger you have for him by improving yourself like getting a job or accumulating a skill. Your brother here was telling us how his willing to help you start over. Life has given you a second chance

use it wisely or you will end up like Monewa. Oh bless her soul.

Me: thank you mama.

Khumo: whats his name? Tsebenki bathong

Me:(laughing) don't call my baby tsebenki wena. His name ke Lethabo. Lethabo seleka

Khumo: (laughing)yena o cute hao mosebisisa hantle.(his got that cuteness if you look at him thoroughly)

Me: hai wena my son is a charmer

Khumo: if you say so

Mom: wa swaba khumo. Shimane omontle

My family's visit gave me some hope and the courage to finally leave Caleb. I've had it with his abusive ass. My next step is to find a job to support my son.

* Boi*

I've invited khumo and Arabang for lunch. I want him to tell me his intentions about my daughter. Now that his well known and

has lots of money his befitting to marry my daughter. I still can't forget the envy on my sisters faces when I told them my Arabang is dating dj khumz. Yeap is safe to say I'm the worlds best mother. All my daughters are set. I just hope Larona doesnt date a frog hoping it will turn into a prince. She really had a good start with Lentswe and she must keep her standards high. My husband made his way to the kitchen topless. Oh my Tiro is so hot bathong.

Tiro: double B you looking so good that you making the little man misbehave.

Me: give him his nutrients.

He locked the door as he piggyback me to the bedroom.

Me: what must I be today ?

Tiro: no today there is no role playing but I want us to try the 69 position.

Me: (blushing) ooh mi today you eating glenrick

Tiro: be prepared for the best muff ever.

Me:(laughing) gatwe muff bo Tiro morena.

Avalah

Later as the party was done Bushang sat in his room playing with his smurf dolls that he got as a present from Corry. He name the dolls Chloe and Aurora and the good things about the dolls is they were almost the same size as him.

Bushang: my lady how was your ice cream?

Looking at the Aurora doll

Aurora: its nice (Bushang pretending to be Aurora)

Bushang: how about you my lady?

Chloe: (still pretending) its the best ive ever had.

Busha appeared in his room smiling at him playing with the dolls.

Bushang: oh hi dad. Did you see how nice my party was?

Busha: your mother did a great job.

Bushang: do you want ice cream?

Busha: Shasha listen to me. There is a bad women who wants to take you away from your mother.

Bushang: take me where dad?

Busha: that's not important Shasha. The more you use your powers the more you make her stronger. I need you to teach yourself how to pray and believe in God.

Bushang: is she talking me to stay with you?

Busha: yes and its not a nice place especially for a young boy such as you.

Bushang: but you will protect me so is fine.

Busha: Bushang I'm serious my boy I don't have enough time the bad will are following me. Remember stop using your powers and pray to God.

Busha vanished.

Bushang:(crying) dad people don't go

Please, please

He stood in the middle of the room chanting

Bushang: please find my dad, please find my dad, please find my dad

#67

3 years later

Avalah

I wish I could say we defeated Shweshwe and that our family is now living our happily ever after but sadly this is the real world and things don't happen like in movies. We tried our best to fight Shweshwe and the other guardians but they were too strong for us. My family members started getting sick and some tortured all because that witch wanted my husband and son. It was a very difficult decision but Busha ended up sacrificing himself by going back to her. Thinking about how I almost lost my son because of him trying to save his father then he goes back to that place shatters my heart. Bushang is at peace now with his fathers decision as he was tired of seeing our family members in pain and his father greavily sick. Before he went away he advised me to look for love and move on but I will never do that. Part of me still feel responsible because if I prayed hard enough and put more effort in our relationship maybe I could have killed Shweshwe while she was still mortal. I still have faith in God that some day he might bring my

husband back. One would ask "why would i still believe in him when he failed me"? Well the answer is he works in mysterious ways. I might have wanted Busha to be back home but he has his own reasons why it worked out that way. I'm grateful that my kids got to spend that little time with him and through all this tough battle against the witches none of my family members past away. We might be scarred and some still sick but we still alive.

Bushang made his way to me carrying a bible.

Bushang: mama if I read this book and know the word of God, pray and praise him everyday will dad come back to us?

Avalah: nana let God in your life no matter what you going through. Pray and praise him without wanting something in return and you will see his mercy upon you.

Bushang: is it true that when I turn 26 that bad woman is going to come for me too?

Avalah: that's what happened to your father, and yes she is coming for you too my boy. You have an advantage because you now know what's going to become of you and can still change the narrative. Somewhere around the world there are 25 unsuspecting boys who are just leaving their lives not knowing their fate.

Bushang: but that woman is bad mama, she hurts people. I can't believe she just cut me with a knife like that. The way she stabbed Superman, granny Meisie, you...

Avalah: yah Shasha I know! she is Evil.

Bushang: if she takes me it means I will also kill people like she does? Wait now that dad went back to her he also hurts people?

Holding his heart as a ray of emotions ran through his body.

Avalah: calm down Shasha you are very advanced for a six year old so what I'm going to tell you will shock you but I know you can handle it.

Bushang: let me get some ice cream. You want some?

Avalah: yes bring me the magnum.

Bushang: which one?

Avalah: hazelnut

Bushang: ok

He quickly came back holding the ice cream and we sat down comfortably facing each other.

Avalah: they are two types of Sorcery. The dark Sorcery that your father is currently forced to do which includes Sacrifices(killing of people) manipulation (forcing people to do things)

using potions to deceive people or steal from them. They are a whole lot of bad things that I don't even know about.

Bushang: is dad doing those things?

Avalah: Sadly yes. That evil woman is forcing him to do so.

Bushang: it means I will....

Avalah: wait let me finish. Then there is white Sorcery some call it wicca. This one is more on the nature side were killing of people or hurting them is not involved. Most white sorcers uses their powers to heal people, see the future and sometimes filter people's lives but not as bad as dark Sorcery. That brings me to my next point. There is nothing we can do you were born a witch and thats your fate

so its up to you to chose which side you fall on.

Bushang: I'm chosing white mama and I'm going to find all those guardians and warn them before she comes and takes

them, and just maybe we can bring dad to the light side too neh mama?

Avalah: how are you going to know them because unlike you they were born without powers they will only attain them when they are converted to guardians.

Bushang: I will use my powers plus now I have all 26 of them.

Avalah: Bushang you promised your dad you not going to use them.

Bushang: mama this is very important.

Bushang went to his room drafting ways he could use to find the other guardians.

Caleb

Keneilwe dumped me immediately after she came out of the hospital. Her brother came to my house and took all her stuff including the ones I bought her. Its been 3 years now and I'm still not over her. Heard that she is married to that guy she stored as Ausi Pusho on her phone. I so want to hate her for cheating on me of which she is denying but the truth to the matter is Nay loved me regardless of weather she was cheating on me or not and if indeed she did cheat on me I drove her to it. Today I'm going to her parents house to fetch my son to spend the weekend with me. I never thought I was a family man till I had to make appointments to see him. I now want a family to settle down with. In the past years I have mistreated a lot of my girlfriends and they stayed because they liked the idea of dating a doctor from America but the past year things have been a bit weird. Women don't find me attractive anymore. I'm trying to write down all the things I'm doing differently but there is absolutely nothing. Maybe is the fact that I'm still hang up on Keneilwe thats making me feel this way.

I got out of the car and opened the gate to find my son playing with his friends. A Fort Ranger was parked outside and my guess is its Pusho's hence my son is not paying attention to me. He even calls the idiot paps. Oh gawd I hate step fathers. Keneilwe opened the door with her little bump. This time

around she was glowing unlike the time she was pregnant with my son. It clearly shows this Pusho guy is taking good care of her mxm.

Me: hi I'm here to fetch Cj

Nay: his name is Lethabo Caleb.

Me: yes him. You look beautiful by the way.

Nay: Thank you

She moved to the side so that I can come in and greet the parents. There he was! Pusho sitting next to my almost in-laws drinking tea with them as if he just won the award of the best husband in the world. I never understood the saying "one man's trash is another mans treasure" till today. There stood my trash the one I took for granted sitting next to him pouring juice for me with the hand that had the most well crafted diamond ring I've ever seen. She always told me she wanted to wear a black diamond. I crashed her by saying she is too low

budget for a high class stone like that but I guess he didnt think so because he bought the biggest size I've ever seen. Looking at the ring glowing against her melanin skin brings tears to my eyes as I recall the hurtful words I said about her looks. Even though she is one tough cookie who stood firm whenever I said something negative but over the months my words started getting to her and at the time I was impressed by myself cause I wanted the upper hand and to tell the truth those were the things that attracted me to her and for some stupid selfish reason i used them to hurt her. Now seeing her back to her normal confident self and embracing her little pregnancy gain shows that this guy knows how to treat a woman. Keneilwe is gone and there is nothing I can do to win her back.

Me: can I get his bag please I'm sort of in a hurry?

Nay: oh sorry I thought you staying a bit. Let me call him to say bye to my parents and my husband.

Geez did she really have to rub it in my face that she is married.
Nya nyasbund mxm.

Cj came inside holding a cardboard car showing it to Pusho.

Cj: paps look at my car. Hear the sound it makes. Vrrrrrrrr
paaaaa.

Pusho: does it use diesel or fuel?

Cj: its an electric car. Bushang says in ten years time cars will be flying.

Pusho: Bushang konje yena.

Mma Seleka: when is he visiting again that stouter?

Pusho: her mother is a bit protective over him but will surely invite him for Lethabos birthday next month.

Mma Selaka: le bale ba magoa ba Row. (even Rows white kids)
When those kids are together is really fun. They really smart.

Nay: le Row le yena o over protective iyoo.

Rre Seleka: phela those kids are too smart and extremely cute.

Nay: just like my son.

Rre Seleka: (laughing)yes just like him

Nay: (laughing) mxm

Me:(annoyed) Cj fetch your bag is getting late.

He ignored me busy showing Pusho his car.

Nay: Lethabo go get your bag daddy wants to go.

Lethabo:(looking at Pusho) yey paps where are you taking me?
Oh I know I know. To Rand Airport to see the planes?

Nay: No nana your other dad. Daddy Caleb is the one taking you for a weekend remember?

Lethabo: but I don't want to go with him today. His always busy. He just puts the cartoons on then work on his laptop. But pops I love him, we have a lot of fun together he.....

I couldn't let him finish. I stood up and went to my car. The lump in my throat was to hard to swallow. I'm not a cry baby but to hear your own flesh and blood preferring another man over me is a new low. Is too much to handle. Why don't I just die because I'm just fucked. I drove off feeling like shit.

Arabang

I wish I could tell you I have my happily ever after but nope. Khumo has changed. The new wealth and Celebrity status revealed another side to him. Before all of this he promised to renovate our house and pay lobola for me but things just took a different turn. He hardly sleeps home and when he does he doesnt even touch me. He doesnt contribute anything to the

house and the final nail to the coffin is when he took Wade back to stay with Mellisa. She is now the worlds best mom since she started treating Wade like an egg since his father is rich and famous. Khumos Instagram is full of slay queens and Wade and his pictures. Some are of his parents and Nay with her son. He deleted my pictures and the ones of my kids saying he is keeping our relationship private because he values it the most. I'm not buying it because I know its bullshit. Now I know why women opt for rich men because if he uses you or cheats on you atleast you have something to console yourself with, atleast you chowed his money. I on the other hand have nothing just memories and tears. From this day forward I'm never dating a poor man. I rather be used by a rich one and cry in a Bentley than settle for this rubbish who I thought will love and cherish me because we've came a long way. Eish bophelo ke tight ya Patronela strue. I Packed his clothes in the card boxes he used to bring his stuff here. I want him out of my house. Its better to be single than force a dying relationship.

He came in holding a bottle of beer

Khumo: babe are we moving out?

Me: you the one moving out.

Khumo: why?

Me: you earn a whole lot of money but it seems I'm struggling more than before you got a job.

Khumo: that's the reason you kicking me out?

Me:(getting emotional) I took care of Wade for two years and you just take him away without consulting me first. You took him back to the very same woman you cried and said his abusing him khumo? Do you know how hard I worked to build Wades trust, his self esteem, his.....?

Khumo: but Melissa is his mother mos what must i do? Is not like i took him to stay with a stranger.

Me: you don't get it do you? Then you delete my pictures and the kids on your social accounts.

Khumo: geez Arabang we talked about this.

Me: you know what! please leave my house.

Khumo: you being too dramatic

Me: dramatic ke mmao wena leave my house.

He gave me a hot clap. I stood there not even sure if he really slapped me or I'm imagining things, the the burning cheek gave it away. Yeap the dick really slapped me. Rage started brewing inside of me.

Me: you slapped me wena ?

Khumo: never ever insult my mother !

Me: so why not insult mine too instead of hitting me.

Khumo: you exhausting

He stepped outside the house calling someone. I roughly pushed the boxes outside the house and started burning them. I didn't have anything to help elevate the fire so I used only matches and worse there was too much wind outside. I went outside the yard and found him laughing on his phone talking to someone. My hands started itching as I picked up the brick and smashed his windscreen.

He came out of the car enraged and started grabbing me by the neck with neighbours taking videos.

#68

Arabang

Me: leave me alone wena mogodoi

He loosened his grip on my neck and looked around to be met by people taking videos of him. He immediately removed his hands and went to inspect his car

Khumo: you will pay for this windscreen Rabs I'm not joking with you.

Me: eya why would I fail to pay for the windscreen while I pay for everything in this house? The underwear you wearing e rekilwe ke mang?

Khumo: I will come back when you've cooled down. I still love you and I'm really sorry for my actions.

Me: fuckoff khumo. Now you see people taking videos you act calm! Hit me the way you did inside the house. Or you afraid of daily sun headlines. " dj khumz hits girlfriends"

Hit me khumo akere wena o Mike Tyson

Khumo: tell my babies I love them.

Me: You are not a man wena you are a joke. Which kids are you talking about? Oh let me see, you mean the ones you made them call you daddy then turn around and treat them like this? I've invested so much in this relationship and wena you just break it as if it never ment anything to you.

Khumo: I'm taking this car to the garage, we will talk nicely when I come back.

Me: I'm done talking I need you out of my house.

He got inside the car and drove off.

I got inside the house and continued packing his clothes and threw away the burnt ones. Tears streamed down my eyes as I recall what actually happened today. I'm not a violent person so to see myself that angry scares me to the core, but the real reason why I'm crying is the love I still have for Khumo. I want to hate him, I want to wish bad things to happen to him but my heart won't allow it. Right now I'm wondering what's going on his mind. Is he stressed on how those videos will end up ruining his career. Did I embarrass him that much? Why didn't I just keep the fight inside the house instead of advertise our problems to the world?

I wish I could have someone to talk too I'm really breaking inside. Larona is busy with the hot detective and it won't be fair on my side to down her mood, she's been through a lot and deserves a breather. Row on the other hand is busy with her wedding preparations. I'm really on my own. This pain is too much for me to take in.

Larona

Detective zulu and I have become quite close and by close I mean we've been sleeping together. He told me he loves me

but I said we should just be fuck buddies. For the past few months I've been noticing interesting things about him like his extremely white teeth and dark complexion. His what I could call my type and never in a million years thought I could attract my type since I'm always approached by older men with bold heads and big stomachs. I still havint forgotten about Lentswe but dzaam Sbani's dick is everything. I know my mom won't be pleased that I'm dating a police man but who cares? Is not like I'm looking for a husband just something to pass time.

He got out of the shower topless with just a towel covering his lower part. Just looking at his penis pointer made me wet. The thought of that delicious sausage feeling me up

expanding my walls and ooh boy Mr Zulu can surely be rough when he wants. You know that good dick that makes your nuna vibrate even after hours of it being banged? Yep his got that machine under that towel.

Sbani: Lala I don't know about you but I'm a bit old to still be addressing you as my girlfriend. I want commitment mina.

Larona: it's not that easy to just make a decision like that Sbani I have six kids to think about.

Sbani: I know you really concerned about your wealth or what will people say down grading to a police man. We don't have to sign in community of property, all I'm asking from you is just commitment nothing more. You also don't have to give me kids I'm fine with the six you have and my son.

I looked at the sincerity in his eyes

Sbani: Thing is I really love you and the fear of losing you is real.

Larona: yeah but you can still lose me even if we married life has no guarantees.

Sbani: yeah but is a bit of a process unlike when you are just my girlfriend.

Larona: why are you spoiling the fun? I'm enjoying the sex and I told you from the start I'm done with marriage.

Sbani: just think about it.

He got dressed and walked out without giving me even a quickie mxm.

* Row*

Two years back I found out that Mehla is actually my Cousin. My mothers sister Kewame the one who runaway from home because the stepfather was sexually assaulting her is Mehlas mother Seriti. She run away from home and found a shelter in Seshego were she changed her name to Serithi because she wanted to escape her traumatic past. shortly after arriving there she became friends with Avalahs dad Tau. Just when their friendship was starting to add some sexual benefits Tau meet Huda and completely fell inlove with her at the same time he felt guilty for leading Serithi on so he hooked her up with his brother Patrick who they later got Married but Serithi had extra marital affairs that ended up with her being pregnant with Mehla since Patrick himself could not have kids. The two stayed married even though it was rumored that his bisexual and that his second Wife Nelly " Bushas mother" also had kids outside marriage " two teen boys names Zig and zag"

My first time meeting Mehla I knew there was something about her but couldn't pin point exactly what it was. Since Row and I have become quite good friends she let me in on Mehla's family history. I thought Nay could gossip but Avalah takes the cup, I really enjoy her company as I feel she is a genuine person. Sadly I can't say the same for me because my secret is not one I could trust anybody with it. Oh yeah back to Mehla.

So I started going through her Facebook profile but had to send her a friend request since it's private. At first I didn't know what I was looking for but something kept telling me to search further. It was shocking at first to see the pictures of her kissing her brother like that and what's worse is they have two kids together. I think that's the reason why she made her account private because of people like me who find the whole thing taboo. As I scrolled down I found her mother's pictures and she looked so much like my mom and there on I knew why I felt so much connected to her. I showed my mom the photo and she confirmed that indeed Aunt Serithi/ Kewami is my Aunt. They tried to mend their relationship as sisters but there is a lot of hurt and judgment from each other but I'm making an effort to get to know Mehla and my other Cousins.

Today is my wedding celebrations but as you know I got married 4 years ago. I wanted a wedding of all weddings but Corry said we should do something intimate as his not fond of big crowds and promised to take me to Dubai for our honeymoon.

My dress is made by Avalah since she is now a high profile designer. She is really making waves in the wedding gown department as she is dressing high profile people. Ashree is responsible for the wedding decor and catering while Avalon will be doing my make-up. The Malatji sisters have really made a name for themselves and I'm really proud of them.

Minutes later I walked down the aisle with my figure hugging dress and my skin shimmering from the body glitter lotion. I looked really beautiful with my long hair styled professionally and the veil covering my face even though I already have two kids. Looking at Corry standing at the altar in his black suit looking so Handsome made me blush. This superhuman from another planet chose me to be his. With his looks and well off background he could have chosen any woman he wanted but he choose me, well I chose him first but you get my point. I finally reached the altar and looked around to see the church filled with people I hold dear to my heart. All the Sabbas and

guardians came to attend my wedding, I guess that's why Corry wanted it to be small and cosy. My family and relatives also attended and kept looking at Corry's family not believing how can everybody in the family be this good looking, but the Sabbas and guardians kept their cool as they watched me take a stand at the alter holding Corry's hand. This is my dream come true. Everything I've ever wished for and prayed for is finally happening to me. I looked at my girls sitting with Bushang in the middle and I found myself smiling. He's really been a good friend to them and not a day goes by without him calling to check how they're doing. Seeing my mom and dad also sitting there looking so much in love brings tears to my eyes because I know real love because of them. Yes my mom has a big mouth and she is too materialistic but not once have we heard cheating rumors about any of them or my father laying a hand on my mom. They fight a lot as a couple but they love harder.

As Corry opened the veil and looked at me with those charming dimples of his made me know I'm the happiest woman in the entire galaxy.

We said our vows and just as I said my I do, I could feel like something bad is about to happen.

Caleb

Today Rothle is celebrating her wedding. She goes on to be happy as if she didn't hurt me. All this heartbreak I'm going through is her fault. If her hoe of a mother did not hook us up I wouldn't have met Keneilwe and had a Son with her. Everybody is going on to have their happily ever after while I sit in this big ass house alone lonely as fuck. I wanted to kill Keneilwe but my son needs a mother so I will go for Row because she is too full of herself. Atleast Keneilwe loved me and I'm the one who screwed up but this Row person is the one who damaged me and caused me to ended up hurting my darling Nay. Today I'm going to end her sorry excuse of a life.

I got in my car with my fully loaded gun. I took a bit of heroin so that it gives me the extra push not to backdown. As I got to the church entrance the bodyguards requested to see my invitation and that bloody slut had the guts to even invite me. She wanted me see to see her getting married to another man while she is looking this hot and slimmed down. She will pay for this. I showed them my invitation and they let me in.

As I opened the door all eyes fell on me and I saw her standing there holding hands with that ugly son of a bitch. Thanks to the heroin my anger got elevated as I open fire and shot that slut five times in the stomach. Seeing her lying on the floor bleeding to death made my heart filled with joy.

I put the gun to my head and pulled the trigger....

#69

Row

Corry kneeled down holding my waist with tears streaming down his face.

Corry: Rothle we've been through a lot my love you can't do this to me, to our kids. We need you please fight this. Caleb is dead he wont hurt you anymore.

Sabba Cautello came and whispered something in his ear while the other Sabbas and guardians rushed to take the twins outside. It seemed a bit odd as my family gave them strange looks. Corry looked at the Doctor as she closed my eyes while the other one prepared the bag to put my body in.

Corry: (crying) Ameerah please tell your colleagues that Row is not dead. She is superhuman, she is stronger than...

Guardian Aeronia picked him up before he started spilling secrets because of grieve.

Aeronia: its okay son come with me.

My dad looked at Corry crying his lungs out with his shirt full of my blood as guardian Aeronia escorted him to the other room. He felt Guilty of doubting his love for me. He couldn't believe his ever smiling daughter is no more and what hurt the most is the gruesome way my life was taken.

Tiro: doctor you can't say my child is dead when I just saw her hand move.

Doctor: it might be the muscles spasms. its most likely to happen few seconds after a person dies. I know its hard to believe it sir but your child is no more.

My dad started loosing his mind as he saw the other doctor putting me in a body bag zipping it.

Tiro: no no no don't zip her she is not dead. She can't be dead. She has been looking forward to this day since she met Corry. Doctor you made a mistake Row is not dead. She is still young she can't die today.

Boi: I saw her hand move too doctor before you covered her with that white cloth. Why did you do that? I'm a Matron at a big hospital and....

Tiro: shut up, shut up Boikanyo. My child is dead because of you. Larona nearly died because of you. Bonye was abusing Arabang and you looked away. All of this is your doing Boi. You forced Caleb on Row now look where it landed her.

Boi: wo bes. Where were you when all this was happening nah wena?

Serithi: Boikanyo this is not the time let him Cool down.

Boi: I'm also hurting can't you see? Why must his pain be greater than mine?

They put me in the Car as my dad cried not wanting to let go of the car handle.

Tiro: (crying) no parent wants to burry their kids. This is not right. This is not fair.

My mom hugged my dad from behind as he cried even more. Arabang and Larona joined in as they all cried not believing what just happened. Sbani and khumo took the kids to the hospital to check if everything is okay since they witnessed something so horrible. Pusho also took Nay and Lethabo to the hospital to check if everything is okay since Nay is pregnant and Lethabo witnessed his father taking his own life.

Corry: (sitting on the cold floor with tears streaming down his face) she is gone mom, the love of my life is gone. How I'm I suppose to go on without her? Why did she have to survive the mating, the pregnancy then die because of a selfish person who never loved her from the start?

Cathy: Corry Row is not dead. We faked her death so that you can leave planet earth without people investigating us.

Corry: (wiping his tears) you mean to tell me Caleb didn't shoot Row and that is all a prank?

Conrad: no son Caleb shot Row and himself

Advertisement

we just faked her death. We arranged with our doctors to use the white veil to make her body stiff and her heart beat low so it appears that she is dead.

Corry: Father make me understand this please. How did the doctors arrange the white veil so quickly and the car to take Row?

Sabba Cautello:(sighed) Corry six months ago Sabina informed us that the twins have become quite close to a human being not only that but the same being is a witch and he almost got killed by others of his kind. You and Row used our medication to heal him. We don't know what witches really do or what

they all about but for them to hurt a little boy like that poses a danger to our very own. Corry your kids are our future Sabba and guardian we can't just let them die because you want to please Row. You know I love the two of you but your negligence will end up costing us our lives. So we spent months thinking of a plan to take the two of you back to Makuu for good this time.

Corry: but did you have to risk with Rows life?

Sabba Xenath: let him Finish Corry you know better than to interrupt a Sabba.

Sabba Cautello: it's okay he still in shock. We did not know anything about Caleb coming here to kill Row our plan was still in progress, it all changed when the body guards informed us that a guy is at the gate looking cagey is then we knew is Caleb because Sabina said his been stalking Row for the past months. We where not sure if he was coming to shot you or Row but we secretly wished it was her. We quickly put our plan together.

Corry: wow secretly wished it was Row, just wow. Caleb could have killed anybody there even my kids, the ones you claiming to protect.

Cathy: Corry you speaking to the Sabbas and guardians please be respectful.

Corry: ask them why they hate Row so much mom?

Christian: come on dude didnt you hear she is still alive?

Corry: yeah but what if Caleb shot her in the heart what then?

Corbin: Corry someday Row is going to die you just need to accept it.

Sabba Versini: you forgetting we even doing you a favour by taking her to Makuu. If we that evil we could have let her die from the mating session. We love Row but we love you and your kids more Corry and will constantly chose you over her over and over. Let it sink in.

Sabba Xenath: I mean you expected us to watch a Sabba and guardian be raised in this rotten planet. Your own wife gets shot on her wedding day in her wedding gown and you expect us to let you raise the twins here?

Corry: (yelling with tears streaming down) I love Row and what you did to her is cruel.

Corrys parents took him outside to cool him down.

Corry

A week later

Its been a week since we arrived here in Makuu and I'm happy to inform you that Row is indeed alive. 3 of the five bullets Caleb shot at her were stray bullets and two went inside but luckily missed her organs by an inch. She is now healing well but still has nightmares about what happened to her. I told her

everything the Sabbas and guardians told me and she was a bit annoyed I think even a bit angry at them.

I opened the door to find her sitting on the hospital bed looking at the girls playing with their dolls on the mat.

Aurora: father when are we going back to earth?

Me: This is our new home now Rora

Chloe: does it mean we won't see Bushang anymore?

Me: Yes Chloe. Bushang belongs to planet earth.

Chloe: me too dad me too.

Me: no we belong here Chloe bear, we were just visitors on earth.

Aurora: but why is mommy not tall or blue like us?

Me: she is a Visitor here in Makuu.

Aurora: (laughing) that's strange.

Chloe: can Bushang come and visit us too?

Me: I'm afraid not.

Aurora: why

Me: remember how we used to cover Chloe's skin with a bronzer whenever we went outside the house not for people to see her original skin? Well people from earth don't know that people like us do exist and is really for the best because not all people there have nice hearts.

Aurora: just like the bad guy who hurt mommy?

Then they both started crying.

Me: hey hey listen. Makuu is safe okay is not like earth. You will make new friends and mommy is save here too.

Chloe: ok

Aurora: ok

They continued dressing the dolls as I sit comfortably on the bed facing Row.

Me: Today is your funeral

She wiped her tears and tried to fake a smile.

Me: say whats in your heart.

Row: I'm grateful that the doctors from Makuu saved my life but for them to fake my death and convince everyone on earth that I'm dead is a bit much for me to handle. I know my father is not handling this well. Corry Rabs is going through a lot and this will break her even worse.

Corry: I'm sorry Row but the leaders will never allow the kids to go back to earth after being exposed to such a gruesome act. Our kids are one of the most important people in Makuu as a whole not only here in Valerian. The leaders witnessed you being shot on your wedding day while I the Aurra prince, the future Sabba and guardian were there. To you we might just be your family but in this planet we are royalty and not just any.....

Row: the Aurra clan Royalty. (rolling her eyes)

Corry:(laughing) what did I say about rolling your eyes?

Row: I'm sorry.

Corry: I'm sorry about everything Mrs Kushner but will make sure that your stay here in Makuu will be so much better than your life on earth.

Row: i love you Corry but Makuu doesnt have that thing. Firstly your food tastes like shit and you don't have gqom music. There is no chisa nyama or crazy people who make jokes about sensitive situation.

Corry: (laughing) you miss those things because you here but when you on earth you don't even go to that chisa nyama you mentioned or listen to that type of music. Just allow your heart for change because you not going anywhere.

Row: the people here are too perfect Corry.

Me: just be yourself and you will start enjoying Valerian.

Row: how are they going to pull my funeral off though?

Me: they made your body long time ago. Remember they started planning your death six months ago so they even made my clone to be there too. Ameerah is going to record your funeral and come with it to Makuu. she and Sabina will be back here on Monday.

Row: Sabina is a gossip.

Me: be glad she is because you wouldn't be alive today it wasint for her. She spying on you made the leaders prepare for your injuries hence you recoved quickly.

Row: yeah I guess so.

She looks at the kids then at me.

Row: I wonder how will B take all of this. His going to miss them dearly.

Me: I wish things turned out differently.

5 years later

#70

Arabang

Row's death really affected me and my family. It took months of counseling for me to make peace with her death. I don't know if I'm in denial but I still get this feeling that she is still alive. Corry allows the twins to visit once or twice a year even though they don't sleep over but is better than not seeing them at all. Chloe keeps saying mama loves you then Aurora quickly jumps in to say in heaven. They don't look like kids who are traumatized by losing a parent in a horrible way but I guess they were still young to remember exactly what happened or time heals. Corry shortly moved to Dubai after her death and sends us videos of the girls from time to time. He also doesn't look that worn out for losing the love of his life but anyway people grieve differently.

Khumo and I eventually broke up and I moved on to find the love I never knew existed. Aziz and I met four years ago when Khumo and I went to one of the award ceremonies he likes attending and as usual he wanted to be the life of the party not paying attention to me. Being bored and not having anyone to

talk to I took my glass of wine and went to the balcony to check out the view only to be met by this matured Arabian tycoon in his late fifties. After what I went through with khumo I told myself I'm done with projects. I want an established men who will spoil me rotten and oh boy Aziz knows how to spoil a woman. The way khumo was so over me he didnt even protest when I dumped his ass. It was as if he was waiting for me to do that, like he was only with me out of pity. Well good riddance to bad rubbish. Aziz bought me a house in Meyersdal Nature reserve and put both my girls in private school. As we speak I'm now I'm pregnant with his child and have been married to him for more than 3 months now. Boi has become my best friend and is actually nice to have her by my side without all the bickering. Since Rows death the family has become quite close as we realized life is too short to always be fighting with your loved ones because as soon as they gone you miss them dearly and wished you spend more time with them.

My name is Arabang Bogatsu Balham.

Larona

Row's death was a Nail in the coffin for me. It took me back to the time of Lentswe's death. I lost my being and was sucked in by depression. My family came through for me as they forced me to go for counseling and I must say it really helped me. Sbani was also by my side and introduced me to church. Since I've found God my heart is at peace. Now I'm the happiest I've ever been and I'm surrounded by love. Sbani and I got married two years ago and I must say love is beautiful when you're dating the right person. Boi surprised me by loving Sbani even though he's a police officer. I guess Row's death and me killing Lentswe was a wake up call for her. Our family is tight as ever and I'm really happy with my life. My kids are doing well and I mean all 7 of them. The two slay queens still don't want to take back their kids to an extent of letting me adopt them. I love them as my own because they remind me of the love I had for Lentswe.

My Name is Larona Zulu

Boikanyo

If only I could turn back the hands of time my precious Roro will still be here. If only I listened to my husband saying I should let the girls find their own way without me influencing their

decisions she would still be alive. I made two beautiful girls loose their mother because I failed to do a background check on Caleb. It was later revealed that he was suffering from a mental illness called schetzofrenia. He was managing it well till Keneilwe left him, thats when he stopped taking his medication. Tiro and I are still much inlove and now that I'm trying this "being a better human thing" our love has greatly blossomed.

My sisters and I relationship is still the same because thats who they are but Kewame and I have become quite close. I still love material things but this time my family comes first.

My name is Boikanyo " Boi" Bogatsu. Double B to my fans 🤔

Keneilwe

I 've lost a lot of loved ones but losing Caleb hurt me the most. I know you've read how he mistreated me and all but there were times when he showed me love and those times I will forever cherish. I'm grateful he gave me a handsome son and I took him to a couple of doctors who confirmed he also has

Schizophrenia. I won't fail him like I failed Caleb. I will make sure he gets all the medical attention he needs.

Pusho and I are married now and have two boys together. Being married to him is one of the best things to happen in my life. He is so loving and treats my son like his biological. I love his girls two but Avalon doesn't like me around them of which I don't have the energy to deal with her drama.

My name is Keneilwe " Nay " Mashego

Avalah

Bushang took the passing of Row really hard and worse the girls had to relocate to Dubai. I tried to take him to Dubai but he said Corry lied Row is not Dead and the twins are in a plazo. I know my son is special but sometimes he seems a bit crazy

Advertisement

I mean what's a plazo anyway?

Lets move to more serious things. Tommorrow his turning 10 and I'm so sure Shweshwe is cooking up a plan to steal him away from me but she will get the shocked of her life. For the past 5 years me and my sisters and dad have been preparing for tommorrow. I made a mistake by letting her take Busha but with my Son she will see my Wrath.

I am Lady Avalah and the journey of my life still continues.

Corry

I was sent to earth to be a visitor, to gaurd the people who destroyed my planet. I never thought in a million years I will find love like the one I have now. Row is the most perfect being I've ever met. She makes this love thing easy. The leaders did a great job by faking her death. I'm now free to be myself with the love of my life by my side and our beautiful kids. Being on earth was horrible but Row made it worth it and now I'm doing everything in my power to make her enjoy Makuu.

My name is Corry Kushner the Aurra prince of Makuu.

Rothle

Having to watch my funeral and seeing my loved ones breaking down like that tore my heart. But now I'm happy to see them picking up the pieces and moving on. The twins always make sure to take videos when they visit earth. I can't believe Rabs got married to a rich man after all those lectures of "rich man are controlling" She looks so happy with her husband and I must say his a looker. I'm also happy for Larona because now she is in a marriage were her love is reciprocated. Sbani is a good match for her from the videos ive seen them together.

The doctors here mastered a way to make my body taller and my skin bluish. Even though I'm not excatly like them but atleast i can navigate through their planet without always asking for help. The leaders made a great decision by faking my death because I love it in Makuu. My kids are free to go anywhere or do what they want without the fear of being raped, killed or hurt. The people here have also warmed up to me and not treating me like an alien. The first year was a bit difficult as they were a bit afriad of me and others didnt trust me. As years past with the doctors transforming me and learning their language, I manage to make friends and find a job. Yeap I'm an actress in their international drama. Corry

makes sure I make the best out of my experience here in Makuu.

My Name is Rothle Kushner and I'm a visitor here in Makuu.

My first extterrestrial encounter

.....**The End**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.
